Patterns Of Intelligence

Why the Theory of Evolution Cannot Be True

R. Webster Kehr

B. S. Mathematics, BYU, 1972
B.S. Accounting, BYU, 1974

Version 3.4
June 7, 2013

The "Home Page" of this book: www.**ProphetsOrEvolution**.com

This website is also the home of more technical, free online eBook:

Prophets or Evolution - An LDS Perspective
(407 Pages)

Preface

This book is in two distinct parts. The first part of this book, Chapters 1 through 6, is a demonstration that the religious doctrines of the theory of evolution, as taught today by the scientific establishment, are the exact opposite of the doctrines of the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-Day Saints (i.e. the LDS church or Mormon church).

The rest of this book is on the scientific debate between the "creationists" or "creation scientists" (i.e. those who believe God created the earth and Adam and Eve) versus the "evolutionists" (i.e. those who believe there is no God and that Adam and Eve never existed and that all humans are descended from a "first living cell").

In general, the first part of this book is on the religious doctrines of evolution and the rest of this book is about the scientific issues of evolution.

The reader might think that the theory of evolution today has been scientifically validated. Nothing could be further from the truth. With the discovery of DNA in 1953, by Watson and Crick, the theory of evolution instantly became scientific nonsense, as this book will demonstrate.

As one example, to think that the highly sophisticated DNA of an existing species could randomly mutate into the DNA of an even more sophisticated species is totally absurd. It is as absurd as saying that a person could take a country music CD and randomly modify its "bits" and end up with a new Rachmaninoff piano concerto or anything else that is entertaining or useful.

Yet, evolutionist's claim that millions of times on this earth; random mutations to existing, highly sophisticated DNA, accidentally created even more sophisticated DNA!! This is mathematical nonsense!!

Much more will be said about this, and other issues, in the second part of this book.

R. Webster Kehr
Kansas City
May, 2013

Official website of this book:

www.ProphetsOrEvolution.com

Chapter 1

The Theory of Evolution in the Book of Mormon

In mid-2011, my wife Marit and I drove from Kansas City to South Carolina to meet our new granddaughter Abigale. Then we drove down to Georgia to meet our new son-in-law Troy.

As I was driving (my wife can no longer drive due to a health condition) my wife would frequently read out loud from an excellent book written for the youth of the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-Day Saints, the LDS or "Mormon" church.

The book was about the enemies of the ancient church of Christ in the Americas as recorded in the Book of Mormon.

The Book of Mormon, a book which is considered "scripture" by the LDS church, along with the Bible and other sacred books, was written by prophets of God on the American continent prior to 421 A.D. and it was translated by a modern prophet, Joseph Smith, in the early 19th century.

Adam and Eve actually lived in the Americas (we know they lived in Missouri at one time), but the Americas were deserted (most likely by Noah and his family during the flood) and eventually the continents were divided, leaving the American continent void of people and leaving the people in the "old world" without a knowledge the Americas even existed.

The first group to re-inhabit the Americas was led by prophets who came to America shortly after the events of the Tower of Babel (roughly 2,300 B.C.). This civilization completely self-destructed (by killing each other off), saving one prophet (Ether), who observed the battles, and one warrior (Coriantumr), the sole survivor of the battles. The battles ended around 600 B.C.

The main part of the Book of Mormon starts in Jerusalem, also about 600 B.C., when another group of people, led by the prophet Lehi, left Jerusalem and came to the Americas. A second group also left Jerusalem at roughly the same time. Coriantumr actually met the people of Zarahemla (i.e. who was a descendant of the Nephites) before his death.

About one-thousand years later, some time after 400 A.D., the people in America were so wicked that they killed the remaining prophets of God (including Moroni) and degenerated to the point that they no longer believed in the true and living God.

The "Dark Ages" on the American Continent was born. It didn't end until long after the Spanish arrived and made things even worse for the natives, if that was possible. The Spanish were mainly in South America, but the North American "Indians" had their own problems with other Europeans.

KORIHOR - THE ANTI-CHRIST

In the Book of Mormon there are recorded many stories of the spiritual and military enemies of the ancient church of Christ. Examples are Sherem (Jacob 7), Nehor (Alma 1), the Amalekites and Amulonites (Alma 21, etc.), Korihor (Alma 30), Coriantumr (Helaman 1), and so on.

The book my wife was reading referred to several of the enemies of the church as being: "anti-Christ." The author was using the term "anti-Christ" to mean "enemy of Christ," which is a common, and perfectly correct, way to use the term "anti."

However, having read the Book of Mormon many times, I did not remember the phrase "anti-Christ" being used very often. So when we got back home I scanned the Book of Mormon electronically and found that the term "anti-Christ" was used only once.

The one and only "anti-Christ" was Korihor, who was a contemporary of the great prophets Ammon and Alma the Younger. In fact, both of these prophets, and at least one other prophet, had face-to-face run-ins with Korihor.

Korihor was officially given the title of "anti-Christ" because he taught that Christ would never be born (see Alma 30: verses 6, 12, 13, 15, 22-23 and 26).

However, Korihor was not the only enemy of the church who taught that Christ would never be born. Sherem (see Jacob 7:1-2) was another. We do not know why Sherem and others were not also referred to as being an anti-Christ.

But there were two things that were unique about Korihor. First, Korihor was the only enemy of Christ to preach religious doctrines which were **exactly the opposite** of the doctrines of Christ. Thus, the term "anti" could also imply the concept of "opposite." Second, Korihor was personally taught his doctrines, face-to-face, by satan.

Korihor is the person who will be discussed in this chapter. Korihor was what we would now call an "evolutionist" as will now be demonstrated.

Korihor lived before the time of Christ and he said that Christ would never be born. Modern evolutionists live after the time of Christ, so they cannot deny that Christ lived, because of historical records. But they do deny that Christ was resurrected and that He was the Son of God and that He lives today, as examples of their atheistic beliefs.

Korihor denied, and modern evolutionists currently deny, the significance and importance of the atonement of Christ (see Alma 30:17) and many other key doctrines.

I should note that not all "evolutionists" believe the pure doctrines of the theory of evolution. Many "evolutionists" mix the pure doctrines of evolution with their religious beliefs. These groups will not be discussed in this book because they are a hybrid of the two key sets of beliefs I wish to talk about.

Korihor - The Evolutionist

There are many examples where Korihor's doctrines and the doctrines of the theory of evolution today are the same.

For example, Korihor not only predicted Christ would not be born, but he also did not believe in God. This is Korihor speaking (all references to Korihor are from Alma chapter 30):

> 28 Yea, they durst not make use of that which is their own lest they should offend their priests, who do yoke them according to their desires, and have brought them to believe, by their traditions and their dreams and their whims and their visions and their pretended mysteries, that they should, if they did not do according to their words, offend some unknown being, who they say is God--a being who never has been seen or known, who never was nor ever will be.
> Alma 30:28

See also verses 25, 38, 43, 45 and 48 (e.g. Korihor asks for a sign in verse 48).

Thus, Korihor was both an atheist and an anti-Christ. The same holds true for the official modern day theory of evolution, as will be seen later!!

Korihor also taught that all prophesies were the foolish traditions of the people and that no man can know the future (verses 6, 13, 14, 16, 23, 24, 27, 28 and 31);

Korihor taught that the fall of Adam was false doctrine (verse 25). A belief in the "fall" requires a belief in God, so this is not surprising.

Ditto for the theory of evolution today except that modern day evolutionists deny that Adam and his wife Eve, and Noah and Noah's wife, ever existed!!

Korihor also taught that death is the end of our existence (verse 18), meaning we do not have an eternal spirit.

This was the specific doctrine that led to the immorality and wickedness of his followers (see verse 18).

Many people today also embrace the theory of evolution because they feel it justifies them in committing sin because of the claim there is no life after death, and thus there is no Judgment Day.

Korihor did not believe in sin or God, so he obviously did not teach a remission of sin (verse 16).

Korihor also taught that religious ordinances are foolishness (verse 23). Evolutionist also do not believe in a need for religious ordinances.

Korihor also insulted those who believed in God by using terms like "frenzied mind" and "silly traditions" (verses 16 and 31).

Today, evolutionists frequently insult their competition (the "creation scientists" who believe that God created all things).

In spite of his insults, most people rejected Korihor's doctrines (for example, see versus 19 and 20). But Korihor did get many followers (verse 58).

Today, the defining characteristic of modern evolutionists is the insults they hurl at those who believe in God (e.g. they insult the "creationists" who believe in God).

I will mention a couple of examples of insults from the National Academy of Sciences (NAS):

> *"The arguments of creationists [i.e. those who believe in God] are not driven by evidence that can be observed in the natural world. [A belief in] special creation or supernatural intervention [by God] is not subjectable to meaningful [scientific] tests, which require predicting plausible results and then checking these results through observation and experimentation. Indeed, claims of 'special creation' reverse the scientific process. The explanation is seen as unalterable, and evidence is sought only to support a particular conclusion by whatever means possible."*
> *Science and Creationism, page 8*

This quote of the NAS may sound really profound, and really scientific, but in fact it is total nonsense and is nothing but an insult to anyone who believes in God.

God has decided not to show himself to the scientific establishment, and many others, to convince them that He exists!! How is this a proof that God does not exist?

Because of the arrogance of evolutionists, they consider that because God does not show Himself to them that this is a proof that God does not exist. But for God to show Himself to evolutionists would destroy their free agency and their need to develop faith.

But in fact there is a huge, gigantic amount of scientific evidence for a belief in the existence of God. Where did the DNA of millions of different species come from? Certainly *not* accidents (as this book will later demonstrate)!!

Evolutionists don't have a clue, absolutely none, how the DNA of one species could be randomly mutated into a superior DNA strand of a superior species. So why do they claim that their beliefs are the result of the "*scientific process*." Their beliefs are only a result of their vivid imaginations and wishful thinking.

Having DNA randomly mutate and end up with a newly viable DNA strand would be even more impossible for a species with a male and female. How did the male and female DNA randomly and accidentally both mutate **with the same mutations, in the same generation**, so they could mate and create a new species with new and improved DNA (Note: evolution always considers that the new species is superior to the old species).

Scientists have never done this. They have never demonstrated it is possible. They have never seen it happen. But they claim it has happened millions of times.

They have never even randomly mutated (via a computer and random number generator) a fourth grade math textbook and ended up with a fifth grade math textbook, complete with new concepts which were not in the fourth grade math textbook!! Doing this would be a lot easier than creating a new species from an existing species!!

But yet in spite of their failure to demonstrate how evolution could have happened at the DNA level, they consider that they have followed the scientific process!! The only "process" they follow is their vivid imaginations.

A person would never know that the evolutionists have no scientific evidence for the theory of evolution because the media and schools ignore the scientific problems with the theory of evolution.

The theory behind the theory of evolution is total nonsense, yet evolutionists claim evolution has created new species (and their new and unique DNA) *millions of times*, without one shred of scientific evidence that randomness can create superior DNA!!

In fact, evolution has never happened once; except perhaps at the single-celled species level, but even this would be so rare it would never be observed!!

Here is another seemingly "profound" (i.e. total nonsense) quote of the NAS:

> *"Scientists have considered the hypotheses proposed by creation science and have rejected them because of lack of evidence."*
> *Science and Creationism, Page ix*

They do not consider the Universe, the Galaxies, the Sun, our beautiful planet and the DNA of millions of different species as *evidence* for the Intelligence and existence of God!! What fantasyland have they been living on?? What drugs have they been sniffing??

They are the ones who claim that the DNA of millions of species came to exist by random mutations to the DNA of a "parent species" to create a new and improved "child species."

In other words, the "parent species" ***evolved*** into the "child species" by random and accidental mutations to the DNA of the "parent species." The "child species" may later become a "parent species" if it evolves into yet an even newer "child species."

Where is *their* evidence that this has ever happened a single time!!! Their claims are scientific nonsense. Yet they insult anyone who believes in God!!

The absurdity of the comments of the NAS will be better understood after reading the two chapters on the "morphing of the embryo algorithm" much later in this book. The "morphing of the embryo" will be defined to be the process by which a single cell divides many times until the "baby" is born.

My aunt Helen Billings, who had a PhD, used to say this about the educational establishment:

> "When they give a person a Bachelors degree, they take away their mouth, when they give them a Masters degree, they take away their brains, and when they give them a PhD, they give them back their mouth."
> Helen Kehr Billings, PhD (1901-1995), my father's sister

This is the truth: much learning has allowed them to live in a fantasyland to the point they think they know something.

Getting back to Korihor, Korihor claimed the priests in the church usurped authority and kept their followers in bondage (verses 23, 24, 27, 28, 31, 36). This is another insult.

Korihor also taught that you cannot know what you don't see (verse 15). This is exactly what modern day evolutionists teach (if God doesn't show Himself to them, then God must not exist).

There are some doctrines which are believed by modern evolutionists, which the scriptures are not clear as to what Korihor believed. For example, modern evolutionists claim that Adam and his wife Eve, and Noah and his wife, never existed.

It is not clear what Korihor believed about these four people; though we do know he did not believe in the "fall of Adam and Eve" (i.e. Korihor did not say that Adam never existed, only that the "fall" was false). Korihor did not teach that Adam or Noah were great prophets because Korihor was an atheist and he did not believe in God, thus he would not have believed there were any prophets.

Because Korihor did not believe in God, if Korihor did believe that Adam and Eve had existed, we have no clue where Korihor thought they came from (i.e. how did they come to exist?).

Korihor taught that no man could know the future (verse 13).

Korihor's teachings were not only consistent with the teachings of modern day evolutionists, Korihor actually taught the theory of evolution itself!!

17 And many more such things did [Korihor] say unto them, telling them that there could be no atonement made for the sins of men, but *every man fared in this life according to the management of the creature; therefore every man prospered according to his genius, and that every man conquered according to his strength*; and whatsoever a man did was no crime.
Alma 30:17 [Korihor]

This quote sounds like Darwin's theory of "natural selection," also called "survival of the fittest." This doctrine is at the core of Darwin's theory of evolution!!

The difference between Korihor and Darwin is that Korihor's version of natural selection only mentions humans, but Darwin used natural selection to explain the existence of animals (in his first book) and then humans (in his second book).

We do not know where Korihor thought the animals and plants came from.

Darwin believed in human evolution before he published his first book, but his first book did not mention human evolution because Darwin was concerned people might not accept his theories if he mentioned human evolution in his first book.

But because Darwin became famous and was well accepted after writing his first book (The Origin of Species), he eventually became convinced the general public would accept human evolution, thus he did mention human evolution in his second book.

In fact, almost everything Korihor taught was identical to the theory of evolution of today, taking into account the limited amount of science that existed in Korihor's day and the limited amount of information we have about his teachings.

To put it another way, Korihor's doctrines were not exactly the same as the doctrines of evolution today at least partly because Korihor did not have the scientific knowledge and theories of scientists today. For example, Korihor probably knew nothing about "cells," thus he would not have taught about the "first living cell," which is a theory of evolution today.

In short, both Darwin and Korihor were atheists, but they did not have access to the same scientific technology we have today, plus we do not have all of the teachings of Korihor.

In summary, all of Korihor's doctrines, preaching and practices were perfectly consistent with the doctrines of the theory of evolution today, except that the doctrines of modern evolution include additional doctrines, some of which Korihor did not have the technical knowledge to understand (e.g. the "first living cell").

The Book of Mormon Was Predicting the Theory of Evolution

What is interesting about the "natural selection" quote above is that the Book of Mormon was published in 1830, which was long before the concept of "survival of the fittest" or "natural selection" was made popular by Charles Darwin in 1859 when he published his first book on evolution - The Origin of Species!!

In Darwin's own autobiography he explained that he "discovered" the concept of "survival of the fittest" in 1838 when he was reading the book: On Population, by Malthus. Even this "discovery" was eight years *after* the Book of Mormon was published in America!!

While the theory of evolution itself existed before the Book of Mormon was published in 1830 (in fact Darwin's grandfather was an evolutionist), Darwin was given credit for "discovering" the evolution doctrine of "survival of the fittest" or "natural selection."

Charles Darwin is also the person credited with making the "theory of evolution" known and popular among the general public. Prior to 1859, the theory of evolution was virtually unknown to the general public, even in England, and I am not aware than anyone in America knew anything about the theory of evolution prior to 1859.

Thus, the concept of "survival of the fittest" or "natural selection" was first described publicly in the Book of Mormon, not by Charles Darwin!! It was not first described by a scientist, but by an anti-Christ in the Book of Mormon.

The Book of Mormon described "survival of the fittest" eight years before Darwin "discovered" it and 29 years before his book on natural selection was made public and even longer before Darwin published his book which included human evolution!!

In fact, the first published book on this planet to describe the theory of human evolution, in detail, was the Book of Mormon!!

The Book of Mormon was not a reaction to the theory of evolution; rather it was prophetically preparing the members of the modern day LDS church for the onslaught of the atheistic and anti-Christ doctrines of the theory of evolution.

Why is it important to understand this?? The reason is that the theory of evolution could not be disproved until 1953, with the discovery of DNA.

Prior to 1953 the evolution debate was about fossils and shapes of animals, etc.

Thus, faithful members of the LDS church could have seen the story of Korihor in the Book of Mormon and known that the theory of evolution was false doctrine long before the discovery of DNA in 1953!!

While the preaching of Korihor did not last very long, and his impact was quickly extinguished by the prophets; today the teachings of Darwin are growing out of control because they are taught in the media, in the schools, etc.

Today, the main difference between the theory of evolution and the doctrines of Korihor are that today the theory of evolution is supported by scientists and is considered to be scientifically "proven" to be true.

Much will be said in this book about the absurd claims of scientists who pretend they have proven the theory of evolution is valid science. It will be seen in this book that not only is the theory of evolution the antithesis of religious truths but it is also the antithesis of factual science.

The theory of evolution is not supported by science; it is supported by massively complex deceptions, as this book will explain in detail!! In fact, seven chapters of this book will be needed to carefully unwrap the highly sophisticated deceptions of terminology which are used to pretend there is scientific evidence for the theory of evolution.

The beliefs and doctrines of Korihor make perfect sense when a person realizes that satan himself personally taught Korihor what doctrines to teach. Satan cannot tell the truth and Korihor taught the people exactly what he had been taught by satan. This is also a quote of Korihor:

> 53 But behold, the devil hath deceived me; for he appeared unto me in the form of an angel, and said unto me: Go and reclaim this people, for they have all gone astray after an unknown God. And he said unto me: There is no God; yea, and he taught me that which I should say. And I have taught his words; and I taught them because they were pleasing unto the carnal mind; and I taught them, even until I had much success, insomuch that I verily believed that they were true; and for this cause I withstood the truth, even until I have brought this great curse upon me.
> Alma 30:53

While satan probably understood the biology of cells (from his knowledge in the pre-existence), because Korihor and the general public in his day had no clue what a cell was, it would have been distracting, confusing and controversial for satan to teach Korihor about modern biology.

While the scientists in the days of Korihor probably did not know about cells, they did know about the motion of the planets (see verse 44).

Knowing that satan personally taught Korihor what to say, It should come as no surprise that Korihor taught doctrines which were *exactly the opposite* (i.e. the *antithesis*) of the doctrines taught by Alma the Younger and the other prophets of the Book of Mormon.

While the other enemies of the church in the Book of Mormon, that we know about, taught doctrines which were a mixture of truth and error, and/or they were military enemies; the doctrines of Korihor were purely and precisely the exact opposite of the doctrines of the prophets in his day.

Chapter 2

The Book of Mormon and Modern Evolution Side-By-Side

From an LDS perspective, the key thing to understand about Korihor's teachings is that they are a mirror-image of the doctrines of the prophets of old.

They are not just modifications, they are **precisely the opposite**.

This mirrors the fact that Christ and satan are exact opposites.

As mentioned above, Korihor's version of the theory of evolution is *not* identical to the theory of evolution today because Korihor did not have the scientific knowledge of the scientists of today.

So the key question today is this: is the theory of evolution as taught *by today's scientists* exactly the opposite of the doctrines of the living prophets in our day? In other words, is the theory of evolution still the antithesis of the doctrines of the living prophets?

The answer is 'yes'. Here are some comparisons of LDS doctrine and *today's evolution doctrine*. You will note that the evolution doctrines are always exactly the opposite (i.e. a mirror image) of LDS doctrines.

(**Note:** Many scientists believe in a hybrid of religion and evolution. The list of evolution doctrines below is a list which would be created by a true evolutionist, not a person who believed in a hybrid or religion and evolution.)

LDS Doctrines Versus Today's Evolution Doctrines

LDS Doctrine: Heavenly Father, Jesus Christ and the Holy Ghost are Gods, they are separate and distinct individuals and all of them live.
Evolution Doctrine: There is no God and never has been. Their existence is only a superstition handed down from one generation to another.

LDS Doctrine: Our spirits are literally the children of Heavenly Father and by His nature He loves us because our spirits are His literal children.
Evolution Doctrine: Humans have no spirits and God does not exist. We are the product of random accidents which we call "evolution."

LDS Doctrine: God is infinitely more intelligent that we are and God cannot be deceived.
Evolution Doctrine: Humans have the highest intelligence in the Universe and our intelligence came to exist by evolution.

LDS Doctrine: If we, as a people, keep the commandments we will prosper in the land because God will protect us.
Evolution Doctrine: "Every man fared in this life according to the management of the creature; therefore every man prospered according to his genius, and that every man conquered according to his strength; and whatsoever a man did was no crime." (see Alma 30:17 which describes natural selection)

LDS Doctrine: Every person on earth existed as a spirit in the "pre-existent world" before we were born on this earth. In this pre-existent world of spirits we were tested and had to make very critical decisions as to whether to follow Jehovah (i.e. now called Christ) or Lucifer (i.e. now called satan).
Evolution Doctrine: We do not have spirits so we did not exist before we were born so we could not have made any decisions before we were born.

LDS Doctrine: All things were created using a plan designed by Heavenly Father.
Evolution Doctrine: All things were created by accidents, such as the "Big Bang" and then by evolution, using natural selection, because there is no God and there was no plan.

> Note: The theory of the Big Bang was developed long after Darwin. Today scientists would claim that all things were created by the Big Bang, followed by evolution. The Big Bang was claimed to be a gigantic, accidental explosion long ago. The Big Bang is mathematically absurd, but I won't talk about it here because Dr. Eyring has long-ago disproven it better than I could.

LDS Doctrine: Human intelligence in great measure comes from our spirit intelligence.

> Note: We had to have a great deal of intelligence in the pre-existence (before we had a physical body and a physical brain) because we had to make very, very, very complex and important decisions to even be born on this earth with a physical body, thus our current intelligence must be greatly inclusive of our spirit intelligence. Those who followed Lucifer in the pre-existence were cursed and will never receive a physical body.

Evolution Doctrine: Human intelligence comes exclusively from the brain, because we have no spirits, and our brain came from a series of accidents, which are called "evolution."

LDS Doctrine: After death our spirits will live in the "spirit world" awaiting the resurrection (we will have our intelligence with us there).
Evolution Doctrine: There are no spirits and there is no spirit world and we cease to exist at death.

LDS Doctrine: The Holy Ghost teaches, protects and leads us.
Evolution Doctrine: There are no spirits and there is no Holy Ghost. We protect ourselves based on our intelligence, strength and cunning.

LDS Doctrine: Christ is our Savior and came to this earth to suffer the atonement for our sins and He voluntarily gave himself up to be crucified because His crucifixion was a key part of the plan of Heavenly Father even before the earth was created.
Evolution Doctrine: Christ existed (*), but he was not a Savior. The Jews crucified him because he was weak and they were smarter and more powerful than he was. There is no such thing as "sin" so there was no need for an atonement.

> (*) Note: Korihor actually lived prior to the birth of Christ (74 B.C.) and Korihor predicted that Christ would never be born. Modern day evolutionists cannot deny that Christ existed because he is a well-known historical figure, so they can only deny that He was the Savior and that He was resurrected and that He lives today.

LDS Doctrine: Christ died for our sins and He was the first to be resurrected and He was resurrected in great glory!!
Evolution Doctrine: Christ had no spirit and ceased to exist at death, see above (*), and other humans have no spirit; so Christ was not resurrected and no one else has been or ever will be resurrected because we cease to exist at death.

LDS Doctrine: Christ has appeared to many righteous people (in person or in vision) in the latter-days, including the prophet Joseph Smith. Christ appeared to Joseph standing next to God the Father (which was probably Joseph Smith's first realization that Heavenly Father and Jesus Christ were two separate individuals).
Evolution Doctrine: Christ ceased to exist at death so how could he appear to anyone in the latter days? These are imaginary stories to get people to join a church.

LDS Doctrine: Christ and His prophets teach people to keep the commandments, to love one another and to help others (e.g. the Golden Rule).
Evolution Doctrine: The Golden Rule is childish. The true law is "survival of the fittest." The commandments can be ignored because there is no life after death, thus there is no Judgment Day. Only the laws of society are important for civilization.

LDS Doctrine: Adam and Eve were the first humans on this earth and their physical bodies were created by God before 4,000 B.C.
Evolution Doctrine: Humans evolved from a "first living cell" (**) and humans have existed for about a hundred thousand years.

> (**) According to the "theory of evolution," life had to begin with a "first living cell" from which all other life "evolved." According to some evolution books, humans first appeared on this earth about 100,000 years ago, though I am sure there are different estimates as to when this imaginary "first living cell" existed and this number will likely change from time to time.

LDS Doctrine: Adam was a great prophet and the first dispensation head and the head of all other dispensation heads. All humans are descended from Adam and Eve.
Evolution Doctrine: Adam never existed and there is no such thing as prophets because there is no God. We are all descended from the "first living cell."

LDS Doctrine: Adam and Eve disobeyed Heavenly Father by partaking of the forbidden fruit (which was not suitable for their bodies) and were driven out of the Garden of Eden about 4,000 B.C.
Evolution Doctrine: There is no such thing as commandments or sin or Heavenly Father. The story of the Garden of Eden is a fairy tale.

LDS Doctrine: Noah was a great prophet, and a dispensation head, and is next to Adam in priesthood authority. Noah is now called Gabriel.
Evolution Doctrine: Noah never existed.

LDS Doctrine: Noah and his wife saved the human race, and all people are descended from them.
Evolution Doctrine: The story of Noah and Noah's ark is a fairy tale.

LDS Doctrine: God created the DNA of all living things by design.
Evolution Doctrine: Random and accidental mutations to DNA (actually some newer books talk about the "first self-replicating molecule") led to millions of new species, including humans. Humans are nothing but smart animals. Human DNA developed by evolution from the DNA or RNA of the "first living cell" through many, many increasingly complex "child species" (this term will be defined below).

LDS Doctrine: We need to keep the commandments.
Evolution Doctrine: The commandments are silly traditions to control the minds of the people and to keep them in ignorance of truth (see Alma 30:31). People can do whatever they want to do as long as it is legal. It is society that determines what is legal, right and wrong.

LDS Doctrine: There will be a Judgment Day so we must try to keep the commandments of God.
Evolution Doctrine: We cease to exist at death because we have no spirit, thus there will be no Judgment Day. Attempting to be moral, honest, etc. is nice to create a stable society and stable families, but it is not important because we cease to exist at death.

LDS Doctrine: We believe that God is a merciful God and that we can be forgiven of our sins.
Evolution Doctrine: A belief in sin "is the effect of a frenzied mind; and this derangement of your minds comes because of the traditions of your fathers." (see Alma 30:16) In short, forgiveness is not needed.

LDS Doctrine: There is an eternal purpose to life and if we want, God will help us step-by-step to achieve Exaltation.
Evolution Doctrine: Life is an accident and our purpose is to survive and kill our enemies, if necessary, before they kill us. We cease to exist at death.

LDS Doctrine: Satan and his minions are trying to deceive and destroy (both spiritually and physically) as many of God's children as they can.
Evolution Doctrine: "*I am no devil*, for there is none ..." (see: 2 Nephi 28:22)

LDS Doctrine: Those who die before the age of 8 were great spirits in the pre-existence and will automatically be saved in the Kingdom of God.
Evolution Doctrine: While it is always very sad that young children die, those who die before the age of 8 were too weak to survive or they died by accident. Their death, in many cases, is an application of "survival of the fittest" because they were too weak to survive. Evolution improves all species by weeding out the weak and the frail.

LDS Doctrine: Living prophets receive revelation from God and lead His children.
Evolution Doctrine: There is no God so there are no living prophets and there is no revelation.

LDS Doctrine: Prophesies have and will come true.
Evolution Doctrine: Prophecies are nothing but calculated guesses.

LDS Doctrine: The scriptures were written and/or translated by prophets of God for the benefit of God's children.
Evolution Doctrine: The scriptures are fairy tales designed so the leaders can usurp authority over the people and keep them in ignorance.

LDS Doctrine: The commandments are to bless us, teach us and protect us.
Evolution Doctrine: The commandments are a trick to get the people to come to church, pay money to the church and get people to worship a God that doesn't exist. We are free to do whatever we want to do. (Note: Part-time local leaders in the LDS church, such as bishops, are not paid.)

LDS Doctrine: Angels (who can be resurrected beings or can come from the spirit world or even from the pre-existence) appear to righteous men and women.
Evolution Doctrine: There are no angels with or without bodies.

LDS Doctrine: Religious ordinances represent our covenants with God and they are critical to our salvation.
Evolution Doctrine: Ordinances are foolish gestures, a waste of time, and have no significance because there is no God and there is no life after death.

LDS Doctrine: Individual inspiration and revelation build testimony and guide faithful members of the church.
Evolution Doctrine: There is no Holy Ghost so there cannot be individual revelation, nor do we have a spirit, nor do we need to be guided by someone else.

LDS Doctrine: Our spiritual leaders, such as the church president, apostles, stake presidents, bishops, etc. do what is best for us and lead us by revelation.
Evolution Doctrine: Church leaders get power and authority by befriending other church leaders and they all combine together to pretend to be inspired by an imaginary Holy Ghost.

LDS Doctrine: Church leaders teach us the truth about God and His commandments.
Evolution Doctrine: Leaders teach superstitions and keep people in ignorance of truth.

End of List

By looking at the above list, it is clear that the teachings of the living prophets today are literally the antithesis of the doctrines of the modern day theory of evolution!!

Just like the doctrines of Christ are the opposite of the doctrines of satan, today's evolution doctrines are consistent with the doctrines of satan because they are the exact opposite of the doctrines of Christ.

I marvel when I see this quote, made by satan, in the Book of Mormon:

> 22 And behold, others he [satan] flattereth away, and telleth them there is no hell; and he saith unto them: *I am no devil*, for there is none ...
> 2 Nephi 28:22

Satan even lies about himself. In this short quote he tells 3 lies (first, "there is no hell," second "I am no devil" and third, "there is [no devil]"!!

But the theory of evolution today is far more than just the opposite of LDS doctrines. The theory of evolution today has some very specific targets in mind, as will be discussed in the next chapter.

Why the Story of Korihor is in the Book of Mormon

Let us put ourselves in the position of Heavenly Father prior to putting Adam and Eve on this planet.

Heavenly Father knew that in the last days, which we are now in, a set of false doctrines (i.e. the theory of evolution) would sweep the world like the plague. These false doctrines would challenge the existence of God, the importance of the commandments and everything else God teaches through His prophets.

False doctrine is nothing new and has existed in all dispensations.

However, Heavenly Father also knew that many scientists in the last days would strongly support the false doctrines of evolution! And He knew the media and almost all schools would support the theory of evolution (though many individual science teachers do not support the theory of evolution).

How would you, as Heavenly Father, choose to warn your followers about false doctrines in the latter-days? Would you warn them through the scriptures and/or the teachings of the living prophets in General Conference? Think about that question before reading on.

The answer is "both," but the first way that God warned the members of the church about the false doctrines of the theory of evolution was by describing the teachings of the anti-Christ Korihor in the Book of Mormon.

The Book of Mormon is the flagship book which is unique to the LDS church (i.e. the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-Day Saints church) and as such carries the weight of "scripture."

In other words, if a "general authority" (i.e. one of the top leaders of the LDS church) spoke negatively about the theory of evolution, such as in general conference (as Elder Russell M. Nelson has done), this would *not* carry the weight of scripture!! And more importantly the talk would eventually be forgotten over time (i.e. can you remember a general conference talk from 1927?).

But by putting the story of Korihor in a canonized book, its doctrines are repeated over and over in every generation of the church!! There can be absolutely zero doubt in the minds of the members of the church as to intent of the story of Korihor in the Book of Mormon. It is there to clearly demonstrate the falsity of the theory of evolution, in spite of the claims of many scientists!!! The scriptures are not forgotten over time and generation after generation of members of the church will remember the account of Korihor.

Chapter 3

Seven Key Targets of Evolution Today

The theory of evolution *today* actually targets seven key people. In each case the theory of evolution teaches that these people have never existed (or in the case of Christ, they teach He was not the Savior)!!

Consider the following seven individuals who are key individuals in the gospel of Jesus Christ:
1) Heavenly Father (in the Godhead),
2) Jesus Christ (in the Godhead),
3) The Holy Ghost (in the Godhead),
4) Adam, the first man, next to Christ in priesthood authority,
5) Adam's wife: Eve,
6) Noah, now called the angel Gabriel, next to Adam in priesthood authority,
7) Noah's wife

These are the seven most important people who are responsible for the existence of human beings and/or their future salvation!!

The theory of evolution denies that all seven of these people ever lived, except that modern evolutionists cannot deny that Christ lived (because of historical records), they can only deny He was the Savior of the world and they deny that He was resurrected (thus they claim he was a false prophet and that He does not live today)!!

Korihor, who lived before the time of Christ, said that Christ would never be born. He was wrong.

We know that the theory of evolution today claims there is no God (the LDS church teaches there are three different Gods in the Godhead) and that the stories of Adam and Eve and Noah's ark are fairy tales.

But let us focus for a moment on why the theory of evolution specifically attacks Christ and Adam. These two men actually have a special connection with satan.

Why The Theory of Evolution Targets Christ and Adam

Before we came to this earth (and were given a physical body) we lived as "spirits" (i.e. which had "intelligences") on another world. In the pre-existence the great choice we had to make was to decide between Jehovah (i.e. Christ) and Lucifer (i.e. who is now called satan).

All humans on this earth "voted" for Christ in this spirit world. Christ won this critical battle, which would explain why satan would be so fanatical about leading people away from the importance and current existence of Christ. Christ was and is the sole Redeemer of the world and He was and is satan's archenemy.

But in the pre-existence Adam was also very prominent. Adam actually led the forces of Christ in the pre-existence. Let us look at why satan would be anxious to convince people that Adam never lived and thus we can understand why the theory of evolution is so focused on getting people to believe that Adam never existed.

In this verse Adam is called Michael and satan or Lucifer is called the "dragon":

> 7 And there was war in heaven: Michael and his angels fought against the dragon; and the dragon fought and his angels,
> 8 And prevailed not; neither was their place found any more in heaven.
> 9 And the great dragon was cast out, that old serpent, called the Devil, and Satan, which deceiveth the whole world: he was cast out into the earth, and his angels were cast out with him.
> Revelations 12:7-9

We see that Adam and Lucifer knew each other in the pre-existence. Adam was at the head of the army which represented Christ Himself; the very army which fought against satan and cast satan and his hosts out of heaven!! No wonder satan hates Adam (i.e. Michael) so much!!

Here is a reference to Adam or Michael in the Doctrine and Covenants:

> 16 Who hath appointed Michael your prince, and established his feet, and set him upon high, and given unto him the keys of salvation under the counsel and direction of the Holy One, who is without beginning of days or end of life.
> D&C 78:16

We see that Adam is still the leader of the forces of Christ and he holds the keys of salvation under the direction of Christ. Adam or Michael was the first dispensation head and is the head of all other dispensation heads.

Adam and satan will yet battle again, in the future, after the thousand year Millennium:

> 110 And so on, until **the seventh angel** [Adam] shall sound his trump; and he shall stand forth upon the land and upon the sea, and swear in the name of him who sitteth upon the throne, that there shall be time no longer; and Satan shall be bound, that old serpent, who is called the devil, and shall not be loosed for the space of a thousand years.
> 111 And then he shall be loosed for a little season, that he may gather together his armies.
> 112 And **Michael, the seventh angel**, even the archangel, shall gather together his armies, even the hosts of heaven.
> 113 And the devil shall gather together his armies; even the hosts of hell, and shall come up to battle against Michael and his armies.
> 114 And then cometh the battle of the great God; and the devil and his armies shall be cast away into their own place, that they shall not have power over the saints any more at all.
> 115 For **Michael** shall fight their battles, and shall overcome him who seeketh the throne of him who sitteth upon the throne, even the Lamb.
> 116 This is the glory of God, and the sanctified; and they shall not any more see death.
> Doctrine and Covenants 88:110-116

It is clear that Adam was and will yet be the great General of Christ's forces and was and is second only to Christ in spiritual matters (i.e. he holds the spiritual keys under the direction of Christ)!! Satan was defeated once by Michael and he will be defeated by Michael again after the millennium.

In addition, Adam will be second only to Christ in the Grand Council in the valley of Adam-Ondi-Ahman (see Teachings of Presidents of the Church - Joseph Smith, 104-105).

It should be clear why satan hates Adam and why the theory of evolution is so focused on convincing people that Adam never lived!!

Satan's scientific hoax, the theory of evolution, is adamant that people believe that Adam and Eve never existed and that Christ was not the Savior and does not live today. There are very clear, personal reasons why satan has made Christ and Adam very specific targets of the theory of evolution!!

The religious doctrines of the theory of evolution were not haphazardly put together. They were carefully crafted by that same being who was cast out of heaven. Both the lies, tactics and intelligence of satan are found in abundance in the theory of evolution. Figuratively speaking, satan's "fingerprints" are all over the theory of evolution.

The doctrines of evolution were carefully designed to be the exact opposite of the truth and to deny the existence of the seven most important people who are responsible for human existence and our ultimate salvation (i.e. the Godhead and the Savior's top two priesthood leaders and their wives).

While satan cannot mix truth and error (because he cannot tell the truth), people can mix truth and error. As an example of mixing false and true doctrines, many churches today do not clearly differentiate between Heavenly Father, Jesus Christ and the Holy Ghost. Many religions teach that these three individuals are "three in one and one in three" and there is only one God who has three different manifestations (i.e. the Trinity).

While the concept of the "Trinity" is not the exact opposite of LDS doctrines, it is one example of how the truth as taught by the original apostles has been changed over the centuries into a mixture of truth and error.

This is not to say that the people who belong to the churches which teach these doctrines are bad people, in fact most of them are very good people, but for one reason of another they believe false doctrines which date back many centuries.

False doctrine is what happens when a true church (in this case the original church of Christ) loses its prophet leaders.

The LDS church today clearly proclaims that Heavenly Father, Jesus Christ and the Holy Ghost all exist as totally separate and distinct individuals who are totally unified in purpose, but have different roles in our salvation.

Those groups of people who do not follow God's living prophet (or do not have access to listening to a living prophet) slowly drift away from the truth, and eventually end up with the doctrines of man.

But the LDS church will never be left without a living prophet.

President Joseph F. Smith said:

"I want to say to you that there never was a time since the
organization of the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints, when
a man led the Church, not for one moment. It was not so in the days of
Joseph [Smith], it was not so in the days of Brigham Young; it has not
been so since; *it never will be so*. The direction of this work among the
people of the world will never be left to men. It is God's work."
Joseph F. Smith (2000-2001 Priesthood/R.S. Manual - page 221)

We can fully and completely trust our living prophet precisely because the Savior
will never allow our living prophet to lead the church astray!!

President Wilford Woodruff said:

"The Lord will never permit me or any other man who stands as
President of this Church to lead you astray. It is not in the programme.
It is not in the mind of God. If I were to attempt that, the Lord would
remove me out of my place, and so He will any other man who
attempts to lead the children of men astray from the oracles of God
and from their duty."
Sixty-first Semiannual General Conference of the Church, Monday,
October 6, 1890, Salt Lake City, Utah.
Reported in Deseret Evening News, October 11, 1890, p. 2

That is why we can trust our prophet just as much as we would trust the Savior if
the Savior led the church in person. The Savior will not let the church be led
astray because He is behind the curtain, so to speak, making sure His church is
not led astray!!

In the Doctrine and Covenants, the Savior himself said this to the members of the
church regarding the words of His living prophet:

 4 Wherefore, meaning the church, thou shalt give heed unto all his
words and commandments which he shall give unto you as he
receiveth them, walking in all holiness before me;
 5 For his word ye shall receive, as if from mine own mouth, in all
patience and faith.
 6 For by doing these things the gates of hell shall not prevail against
you; yea, and the Lord God will disperse the powers of darkness from
before you, and cause the heavens to shake for your good, and his
name's glory.
Doctrine and Covenants 21:4-6

In short, we can have complete confidence that the LDS church, as led by our living prophet, will lead us to salvation because the Savior of the world is in charge of His prophet.

President Woodruff said this about the importance of having a living prophet:

> "If we had before us every revelation which God ever gave to man; if we had the Book of Enoch; if we had the untranslated plates before us in the English language; if we had the records of the Revelator St. John which are sealed up, and all other revelations, and they were piled up here a hundred feet high, the church and kingdom of God could not grow, in this or any other age of the world, without the living oracles of God."
> Wilford Woodruff, The Discourses of Wilford Woodruff, 53

Let me summarize these concepts with this quote by President George Q. Cannon (who was in the First Presidency):

> "We have the Bible, the Book of Mormon and the Book of Doctrine and Covenants; but all these books, without the living oracles and a constant stream of revelation from the Lord, would not lead any people into the Celestial Kingdom of God. This may seem a strange declaration to make, but strange as it may sound, it is nevertheless true.
> Of course, these records are all of infinite value. They cannot be too highly prized, nor can they be too closely studied. But in and of themselves, with all the light that they give, they are insufficient to guide the children of men and to lead them into the presence of God. To be thus led requires a living Priesthood and constant revelation from God to the people according to the circumstances in which they may be placed."
> President George Q. Cannon; Gospel Truth, sel. Jerreld L. Newquist, 2 vols. (1974), 1:323

With all the false doctrines in the world today, even though many of these people are very sincere in their belief in God, and are basically good people, it should be clear that the path to the Celestial Kingdom must be revealed by constant revelation to a living prophet.

A person might ask: can the LDS church be destroyed by it enemies? This quote is typical of several other quotes which make it very clear that it is impossible for the church to be overthrown by satan or anyone else:

"When the wicked have power to blow out the sun, that it shines no more; when they have power to bring to a conclusion the operations of the elements, suspend the whole system of nature, and make a footstool of the throne of the Almighty, they may then think to check "Mormonism" in its course, and thwart the unalterable purposes of heaven [see D&C 121:33].

Men may persecute the people who believe its doctrines, report and publish lies to bring tribulation upon their heads, earth and hell may unite in one grand league against it, and exert their malicious powers to the utmost, but it will stand as firm and immovable in the midst of it all as the pillars of eternity.

Men may persecute the Prophet, and those who believe and uphold him, they may drive the Saints and kill them, but this does not affect the truths of "Mormonism" one iota, for they will stand when the elements melt with fervent heat, and the heavens are wrapt up like a scroll and the solid earth is dissolved [see Isaiah 34:4; D&C 88:95]."

Brigham Young, Journal of Discourses: Vol 1:16 "March of Mormonism" June 13th 1852

Here is just one more of many such quotes:

Our enemies have never done anything that has injured this work of God, **and they never will**. I look around, I read, I reflect, and I ask the question, Where are the men of influence, of power and prestige, who have worked against the Latter-day Saints? … Where are there people to do them honor? They cannot be found. ... Where are the men who have assailed this work? Where is their influence? They have faded away like dew before the sun. We need have no fears, we Latter-day Saints. God will continue to sustain this work; He will sustain the right.

Heber J. Grant (2004 Priesthood/R.S. Manual - page 216)

CHAPTER 4

OTHER LESSONS FROM THE STORY OF KORIHOR

In addition to the fact that the theory of evolution is a mirror-image of gospel truth, we need to also consider the context under which Korihor preached and to look at other lessons we can learn from the account of Korihor.

For example, Korihor had face-to-face run-ins with two major prophets: first Ammon and second, Alma the Younger. The run-in with Alma the Younger eventually led to the death of Korihor.

The fact that two major prophets were directly involved with Korihor adds a significant amount of emphasis to the importance of the story of Korihor and to the importance of listening to the living prophets.

These run-ins show the contrast between good and evil and show the rebellion and stubbornness of Korihor. They teach all members of the church to follow their prophets, and not to challenge their teachings. The prophets have the priesthood "keys" and God will not permit them lead the church astray, so we need not worry about the leadership or doctrines of the prophets!!

Here is a quote by an apostle who would later become the prophet:

> "You may not like what comes from the authority of the Church [the Prophet]. It may contradict your political views ... [or] your social views. It may interfere with some of your social life. But if [we] listen to these things, *as if from the mouth of the Lord himself*, with patience and faith, the promise is that . . . 'the Lord God will disperse the powers of darkness from before you, and cause the heavens to shake for your good, and his name's glory'."
> Harold B. Lee, in Conference Report, Oct.1970, 152; or Improvement Era, Dec. 1970, 126

Why should we listen to the prophet "*as if from the mouth of the Lord himself*?"

It is not because the prophet is perfect, it is because the Savior is perfect and He will not let the prophet lead the church astray.

The members of the church are taught not to pick and choose which doctrines to believe and follow. They are taught to trust the Lord that He, the Lord, will keep the doctrines of the church pure.

Another lesson from the story of Korihor is that his followers used his doctrines to justify committing all kinds of moral transgressions. In fact, Korihor's teachings included the claim that there are no moral laws and no Judgment Day. This teaching may have been a recruiting magnet so that many would follow his teachings.

Could the theory of evolution today justify many youth and adults to commit sins of immorality? Yes it can because it teaches there is no God, and that there is no life after death; thus a person could easily conclude that there was no Judgment Day.

In fact, this is one of the precise warnings the story of Korihor teaches:

> 18 And thus he did preach unto them, leading away the hearts of many, causing them to lift up their heads in their wickedness, yea, leading away many women, and also men, to commit whoredoms-- telling them that when a man was dead, that was the end thereof.
> Alma 30:18

There is a direct connection made in this verse between wickedness and a belief that there is no life after death.

For those who may have fallen into Korihor's trap today, which means Darwin's trap, the nature of God will be discussed in a later chapter. But for now, rest assured if anyone has fallen into Darwin's trap they can change. God loves His children so He wants every one of us to succeed and He will do His part to make that happen!!

Another lesson to be learned has to do with the physical condition of Korihor and what he was doing when he was killed. First of all, he was deaf because he refused to recant on what he had said to the public. The prophet Alma the Younger commanded him to become deaf.

Obviously, it is not likely a youth or adult will become deaf for supporting the theory of evolution; however, the spiritual damage to a person for supporting the theory of evolution or other false doctrines could be *far more damaging* than becoming deaf!! For example, the priceless gift of going on a mission may be rejected because of a lack of testimony in living prophets.

Fortunately, the mercy of God can be with us even if we have made past mistakes. More will be said about this later.

Finally, Korihor was killed by wicked people who not only didn't give him money, as he was begging, but were callous enough to disregard his safety.

People who do not follow the prophets frequently end up in "bad company." This "bad company" can have many ramifications that are not good, including the possibility of injury or death from drugs, alcohol, accidents, etc. (Note: Youth are sometimes injured or killed when they are in very good company, so the injury or death of a person is not in any way a proof of wrong-doing or choosing the wrong company.)

Thus, the Book of Mormon was not only predicting the coming forth of the false doctrines of the theory of evolution, but also the scriptures use the context of Korihor to emphasize the importance of several key gospel concepts. These concepts provide additional reasons as to why the account of Korihor is in the Book of Mormon!!

The account of Korihor in the Book of Mormon was and is a stern warning to members of the modern church as to the potential damages caused by believing in false doctrines and in not following their ordained leaders.

Because of the account of Korihor, the Book of Mormon was predicting that false and anti-Christ doctrines would be coming down the road. That very prophesy was fulfilled in 1859, less than three decades after its publication in 1830!! And it has been fulfilled many times since 1859.

Remember this very important point: the first major published book on this planet to accurately and in detail describe the theory of evolution was the Book of Mormon. But it did this not as a compliment, *but as a prophetic warning of its false and dangerous doctrines*!!

Chapter 5

Where Did God Come From?

Atheism must explain where mankind came from. In other words, because atheism cannot claim that God created human beings, because they don't believe in God, they must therefore explain where mankind came from **without mentioning God.**

Modern scientists, many of whom are atheists, have chosen the "Big Bang" to explain where our Universe and earth came from and they have chosen the theory of evolution to explain where mankind came from (i.e. we came from the "first living cell") after the Big Bang.

While atheists must explain where mankind came from, those who believe in God must explain were God came from!! This turns out to be a much more difficult challenge!!

The prophet Brigham Young, who was a contemporary of Darwin, must have been asked about the origin of man with this type of question: "if Darwin was wrong, and if God created humans, then where did God come from?" This was his answer:

> *"Many have tried to penetrate to the First Cause of all things [i.e. the origin of God]; but it would be as easy for an ant to number the grains of sand on the earth. It is not for man, with his limited intelligence, to grasp eternity in his comprehension ... It would be as easy for a gnat to trace the history of man back to his origin as for man to fathom the First Cause of all things, lift the veil of eternity, and reveal the mysteries that have been sought after by philosophers from the beginning."*
> Brigham Young, second president of the LDS church

President Young was making it very clear that we mortals cannot even begin to comprehend the origin of God. Could an amoeba comprehend the religious doctrines in the Bible??

Thus, the evolution debate is a large dilemma: theists cannot explain where God came from (i.e. the probability of God existing is statistically impossible) and atheists cannot explain where humans came from (i.e. the probability of human DNA existing by chance is statistically impossible, as will be understood later in this book).

But while we are inside of this dilemma, we must not forget the testimonies of the prophets and the many other evidences that God does live!!

The boy prophet Joseph Smith clearly stated that he saw God the Father and His beloved son Jesus Christ. We cannot ignore his testimony.

It would serve no purpose to wonder where God came from, because we could not comprehend it even if we were told. As President Young said: "*It would be as easy for a gnat to trace the history of man back to his origin as for man to fathom the First Cause of all things...*"

We must simply believe the evidences that God lives and pattern our lives accordingly. More will be said about the nature of God in the next chapter.

One of the early apostles of the LDS church also stated that he saw the Savior and his three key apostles in a vision of the Garden of Gethsemane.

Orson F. Whitney (1855-1931), in part, stated this:

> *"Then came a marvelous manifestation, and admonition from a higher source, one impossible to ignore. It was a dream, or a vision in a dream, as I lay upon my bed in the little town of Columbia, Lancaster County, Pennsylvania. I seemed to be in the Garden of Gethsemane, a witness of the Savior's agony. I saw Him as plainly as ever I have seen anyone. [I was] Standing behind a tree in the foreground, I beheld Jesus, with Peter, James and John, as they came through a little wicket gate at my right. Leaving the three Apostles there, after telling them to kneel and pray, the Son of God passed over to the other side, where He also knelt and prayed. It was the same prayer with which all Bible readers are familiar: "Oh my Father, if it be possible, let this cup pass from me: nevertheless not as I will, but as Thou wilt."*
>
> *As He prayed the tears streamed down His face, which was toward me. I was so moved at the sight that I also wept, out of pure sympathy. My whole heart went out to Him; I loved Him with all my soul, and longed to be with Him as I longed for nothing else."*
> *http://www.living-prophet.info/LDS/046_Orson_F_Whitney.html*

There is little doubt in my mind that many members of the LDS church, since the First Vision, have seen the Savior either in person or in a dream or in a vision. However, these are very sacred experiences and they are very rarely talked about in private, and are almost never talked about in public.

But even for those who have not seen the Savior, the evidence from astronomy, with regards to the countless number of galaxies, and their different shapes, etc. should be evidence enough that there is a God.

Then there is the evidence of millions of different types of DNA for millions of different species. Where did all of this highly sophisticated DNA come from?

But perhaps an even bigger evidence is the answer to the question: "where are all of the failures of evolution?"

In other words, if new DNA was the result of random mutations to the DNA of an existing species, the laws of statistics would indicate that for each new species, formed by random mutations to DNA, there would be many, many billions of "failed attempts" to create each and every new species - on average. Where are the dead bodies of these "failed attempts?"

For example, if you were going to randomly mutate (i.e. change) the text and numbers and symbols of a fourth grade mathematics book, in order to create a fifth grade mathematics book, and print each attempted fifth grade mathematics book, the earth would be covered, a thousand miles deep, with failed attempts to create a new fifth grade mathematics book, complete with new concepts not in the fourth grade book (this fact will be better understood later in this book).

And even after this there would still not be a good fifth grade mathematics book!!

If evolution were true, our entire planet would literally be covered, a thousand miles high, with the failed attempts of evolution to create a single new species, much less millions of new species.

As another example, suppose we had a CD of the Beatles. Now suppose we decided to take the "bits" of this CD and randomly modify these bits to create a single new song by the Beatles, which they never sang, which was one minute long. Remember, ALL of the bits on the CD must be available for change, not just in one new section.

How many times would we have to randomly mutate this CD before we got a new song AND we did not damage the original songs on the original CD?

Later in this book we will talk more about this, but for now understand that if we tried to do this a hundred-billion times, we could not do it. Thus, we would generate 100,000,000,000 CDs, all of which were worthless (due to either damaging original songs and/or trying to generate a single new song) in an attempt to create a new song they never sang.

Where would we put these hundred-billion worthless CDs? Likewise, where are the hundred billion failed attempts to create a new species of monkey or a new human species?? They don't exist.

Scientists very rarely find an animal with defective DNA. While defective DNA in humans is fairly common, the defects are never positive; they are always damaging (e.g. Down's Syndrome).

Never, has anything even close to a new and improved species been observed and there are no piles and piles of failed attempts by evolution to create any new species.

So even though we cannot possibly comprehend the origin of God, we can see the evidence for the existence of God (i.e. the Universe), but we cannot see the evidence for the existence of evolution (i.e. a thousand mile high pile of dead, mutated animals for each existing species).

The good news is that because our spirits are the children of God, literally, then given enough time (an eternity of time), we will be able to understand the origin of God, if we so qualify.

The Cat and The Television

To better understand the quote by Brigham Young, let us consider a cat that jumps up on your computer table and looks at your computer screen.

As you move your cursor around the screen the cat may reach out and try to touch the cursor. What is going through the mind of the cat as it reaches for the cursor? Not much.

Does the cat understand all of the computer programming that went into writing the operating system or the program? Not a chance. The cat could not even play a simple game of checkers with a human (playing checkers is a lot more complicated than reaching for a moving object); much less write a computer program.

The gap in intelligence between a cat and a human is much smaller than the gap in intelligence between a human and God, but we can use the cat to teach a key principle.

Here is the key principle: Can a cat comprehend the gap in intelligence between a cat and a human? The answer, of course, is 'no'. A cat cannot comprehend how dumb it is compared to a human precisely because it is at the *bottom* of a huge gap in intelligence!!

The entity at the bottom of the gap cannot comprehend the size of the gap!! Ponder that carefully!!

In fact, a cat probably "thinks" (if it could think) that it is as smart as a human because it cannot even begin to comprehend the intelligence of a human or understand why humans do the strange things they do, like play games on the computer (even parents have a hard time understanding why kids spend so much time playing games on the computer).

In addition, the cat cannot comprehend the size of the gap between its intelligence and the intelligence of a human. For example, a cat cannot appreciate the programming that went into writing the operating system of the computer. All the cat sees is a moving object.

Likewise, the only things humans can see is a Universe full of stars and galaxies.

So if a cat cannot comprehend the gap in intelligence between a cat and a human; *why would a human be surprised that he or she cannot comprehend the size of the gap in intelligence between a human and God*?

And why would a human be surprised at the quote of Brigham Young above?? If we cannot comprehend how God thinks, how could we comprehend how He came to exist!!

While we are in fact the literal children of God (i.e. our spirits are literally a child of God), we are still mental infants compared to God.

Because, according to Mormon doctrine, our spirits are literally the children of God, then some day, if we meet the requirements, we can become like God, because He is our literal Father.

Consider this quote from a booklet written for the youth of the church and officially published by the First Presidency of the church:

> "In the premortal existence, Heavenly Father prepared a plan to enable us *to become like Him* and receive a fullness of joy. The scriptures refer to this plan as "the plan of salvation," "the great plan of happiness," "the plan of redemption," and the "plan of mercy."
> True to the Faith, page 115

While a baby boy, for example, cannot comprehend that some day he will comprehend as much as his father, we are similarly the children of God and some day we can "**become like Him**."

While we cannot comprehend the gap in intelligence between humans and God (and this gap is much bigger than the gap between a cat and a human); the day may come when we have slowly qualified to bridge the gap. This bridge can be crossed precisely because we are the literal children of God and He can make it happen!!

But for now understand that our current lack of intelligence is not a proof that God does not exist. It just means that we are children, compared to our Heavenly Father.

For whatever reason, many people don't like the idea that there is a Supreme Being who is vastly smarter than they are. They would rather believe and claim that humans are the most intelligent beings in the Universe. While this may put humans at the top of an imaginary intelligence chart in their minds, it is nothing but vain imaginations.

The "philosophies of men" (i.e. the arrogance of men) are the main reason the theory of evolution exists. If there is no God, as many scientists wish were true, then scientists are the most intelligent beings in the Universe. How convenient!!

But if humans were at the top of the intelligence chart, there would be no Universe; there would be no galaxies, there would be no stars, there would be no Sun; there would be no DNA, and so on. In other words, if there were no God there would be no humans for many reasons.

The theory of evolution is clearly a philosophy (i.e. a religion). But the philosophy of scientists today, who support and push the theory of evolution, is not to try to comprehend the origin of God, but rather to try to avoid God altogether by claiming that all things in the Universe happened by accident (i.e. evolution) and that scientists are the most intelligent beings in the Universe.

This sounds like a spoiled child crying for another piece of candy.

Ponder this carefully: according to the scientific establishment, everything in the Universe happened because of a scientist or an accident. God is conveniently left out of the equation. Talk about a self-serving theory!!

Because scientists want people to think they are at the top of the intelligence chart in the Universe, they invent a series of "philosophies" (which scientists call "theories," but are technically religions) which do not include God. That is one way to avoid your competition; you create a "theory" that excludes your competition!!

In short, because scientists want to be considered the smartest beings in the Universe, they have invented a wide variety of false and bogus theories and claims to pretend evolution is true.

The theory of evolution is one of those "theories," the "Big Bang" is another.

As the power of telescopes got bigger and better, and the gigantic size and scope of the Universe slowly began to be unraveled (and is still being unraveled), atheists needed a new theory to pretend the Universe was not created by God. The "Big Bang" is that "theory." Scientists almost universally support the "Big Bang" theory.

The Universe may have begun with a "Big Explosion," but if it did the "Big Explosion" was executed by God. Another issue is where did the object that "exploded" come from and how and why did it explode?? And how did it conveniently explode into countless galaxies, suns and planets??

Without God this object (which exploded) had to have been created by an accident!! But how could an object accidentally form that could explode into our current understanding of the Universe? The "Big Bang" theory (i.e. that an *accidental, unplanned* explosion created our Universe) is just more nonsense on the part of atheists.

Using terms like "infinite density" are total nonsense.

God could have designed a "Big Explosion," but I personally doubt that is how the Universe was created.

Just look at the billions of galaxies in the Universe and that should give you a clue that an accidental Big Bang is nonsense. There are **hundreds of billions** of "large galaxies" in the Universe!! And this number doesn't count the **trillions** of "dwarf galaxies!!" And as telescopes get bigger those numbers will rise!!

With the theory of evolution and the "Big Bang," there have been many massive deceptions which have taken the place of "evidence." These deceptions have not only kept atheism alive; but have made it thrive!!

But the success of evolution is not because of its scientific sophistication but because many people don't want to be "bound down" by a belief in God and the resulting "commandments" that come with a belief in God.

We saw this with the example of the success of Korihor. As soon as Korihor's followers realized they could believe there was no God, their moral standards were immediately lowered.

So let us talk about the true nature of our Father in Heaven. What is He really like?

Chapter 6

The Nature of God

While we have talked about the existence and intelligence of God, at this point we should ask ourselves: "what is the nature of God?" What is His personality?

Satan would have us believe that God is a vengeful God, whose wrath is fierce and knows no boundary and that God enjoys casting people down to hell. As always, this is exactly the opposite of the truth.

In LDS doctrine God is a loving God because He is the literal Father of our spirits and He wants very much for us to succeed in this life.

President George Q. Cannon said:

> "No matter how serious the trial, how deep the distress, how great the affliction, [God] will never desert us. He never has, and He never will. **He cannot do it**. It is [against] His character [to do so]. He is an unchangeable being. … He will stand by us. We may pass through the fiery furnace; we may pass through deep waters; but we shall not be consumed nor overwhelmed. We shall emerge from all these trials and difficulties the better and the purer for them, if we only trust in our God and keep His commandments."

This is a marvelous quote that clearly describes the love that our Heavenly Father has for us and His extreme desire that we succeed in this life!! He will do his part for us to succeed and He will "never desert us" no matter what we do!! **He cannot desert us**!!

Elder Jeffrey R. Holland, of the Quorum of Twelve, quoted President Cannon and said this in the same talk:

> "Those who will receive the Lord Jesus Christ as the source of their salvation will always lie down in green pastures, no matter how barren and bleak the winter has been. And the waters of their refreshment will always be still waters, no matter how turbulent the storms of life. In walking His path of righteousness, our souls will be forever restored; and though that path may for us, as it did for Him, lead through the very valley of the shadow of death, yet we will fear no evil.

The rod of His priesthood and the staff of His Spirit will always comfort us. And when we hunger and thirst in the effort, He will prepare a veritable feast before us, a table spread even in the presence of our enemies—contemporary enemies—which might include fear or family worries, sickness or personal sorrow of a hundred different kinds."
Jeffrey R. Holland: " He Hath Filled the Hungry with Good Things',"
Ensign, Nov 1997, 64

In these quotes we see the great love and great desire for our ultimate success that our Heavenly Father has for us.

There is a Turkish proverb: "No matter how far you've gone down the wrong road, turn back." And the prophets would add: "and God will be standing right behind you when you turn around."

We mortals are in the middle of a war, with our free agency, trying to decide which fork in the road we will choose.

Heavenly Father knows none of us will go through life without making many mistakes. Only Christ was capable of going though life without making many mistakes (in fact He made no mistakes). So there is sufficient provision made for us so that if we are not perfect, as none of us are, we can still "choose eternal life" now matter how far we have gone down the wrong path!!

We were put on this planet based on a complex plan so that we could learn, gain experience, be tested and progress (i.e. improve over time). We were not placed here, as evolutionists would claim, to see who we can conquer, how much power we can accumulate or how rich we can become!!

28 O that cunning plan of the evil one! O the vainness, and the frailties, and the foolishness of men! When they are learned they think they are wise, and they hearken not unto the counsel of God, for they set it aside, supposing they know of themselves, wherefore, their wisdom is foolishness and it profiteth them not. And they shall perish.

29 But to be learned is good if they hearken unto the counsels of God.

30 But wo unto the rich, who are rich as to the things of the world. For because they are rich they despise the poor, and they persecute the meek, and their hearts are upon their treasures; wherefore, their treasure is their God. And behold, *their treasure shall perish with them also*.
2 Nephi 9:28-30

If we do what satan wants, and set our hearts on riches, honor and power so we can fantasize about being superior to others; this is exactly the opposite of what God wants, which is for us to use our talents and resources to help and serve others.

Money, by itself, will not condemn anyone. It is how a person thinks about this money, how they think about God, how they think about others and what they do with their money. This is one of my favorite stories in the Bible:

> 19 There was a certain rich man, which was clothed in purple and fine linen, and fared sumptuously every day:
> 20 And there was a certain beggar named Lazarus, which was laid at his gate, full of sores,
> 21 And desiring to be fed with the crumbs which fell from the rich man's table: moreover the dogs came and licked his sores.
> 22 And it came to pass, that the beggar died, and was carried by the angels into Abraham's bosom: the rich man also died, and was buried;
> 23 And in hell he lift up his eyes, being in torments, and seeth Abraham afar off, and Lazarus in his bosom.
> 24 And he cried and said, Father Abraham, have mercy on me, and send Lazarus, that he may dip the tip of his finger in water, and cool my tongue; for I am tormented in this flame.
> 25 But Abraham said, Son, remember that thou in thy lifetime receivedst thy good things, and likewise Lazarus evil things: but now he is comforted, and thou art tormented.
> 26 And beside all this, between us and you there is a great gulf fixed: so that they which would pass from hence to you cannot; neither can they pass to us, that would come from thence.
> 27 Then he said, I pray thee therefore, father, that thou wouldest send him to my father's house:
> 28 For I have five brethren; that he may testify unto them, lest they also come into this place of torment.
> 29 Abraham saith unto him, They have Moses and the prophets; let them hear them.
> 30 And he said, Nay, father Abraham: but if one went unto them from the dead, they will repent.
> 31 And he said unto him, If they hear not Moses and the prophets, neither will they be persuaded, though one rose from the dead.

Clearly, in this story the Savior is talking about His living prophet (i.e. if they hear not Moses and the [living] prophets"). The dead will not likely visit us to warn us if we are doing wrong because we have a living prophet. In other words, we are expected to listen to our living prophet as were those in the time of Christ.

Also, in this story the rich man, when he was alive, obviously was more concerned about his money than in helping Lazarus. In fact, there is no evidence he cared at all about Lazarus. The rich man was clearly not living the Golden Rule. In fact, that may be the main sin that he committed to end up in hell, though his wealth may also have condemned him for other reasons as well.

Did he obtain his gold honestly? We don't know. Did he inherit his wealth? We don't know. Did he use his wealth to help others? No. Only the third issue seems to be relevant in this story.

The "Golden Rule" is not about gold, it is about service. It is about the mental and spiritual state of the person who has the gold (or what people would do if they had the gold). Do they love others or do they love their gold?

The goal of satan and evolution is to convince people to conquer others, to get above others and to think they are "better" than others. This is the measure of success according to satan and evolution and "the world."

But this very measure of success to evolution *can be* the very measure of failure to God (see the end of 2 Nephi 9:30 above - "*their treasure shall perish with them also*").

Even if the rich man had given a little money to Lazarus, he likely still would have ended up in hell because his heart was clearly on his treasure, not in following God and His prophets. A token gesture to the poor is not an indication of where a person's heart is.

This next quote from the Book of Mormon is a marvelous summary of why we were put on this earth and what God expects from us. These are the words of Lehi to his sons as recorded in 2 Nephi chapter 9:

> 26 And the Messiah cometh in the fulness of time, that he may redeem the children of men from the fall. And because that they are redeemed from the fall they have become free forever, knowing good from evil; to act for themselves and not to be acted upon, save it be by the punishment of the law at the great and last day, according to the commandments which God hath given.
> 27 Wherefore, men are free according to the flesh; and all things are given them which are expedient unto man. And they are *free to choose liberty and eternal life*, through the great Mediator of all men, or to *choose captivity and death*, according to the captivity and power of the devil; for he seeketh that all men might be miserable like unto himself.

28 And now, my sons, I would that ye should look to the great Mediator, and hearken unto his great commandments; and be faithful unto his words, and choose eternal life, according to the will of his Holy Spirit;

29 And not choose eternal death, according to the will of the flesh and the evil which is therein, which giveth the spirit of the devil power to captivate, to bring you down to hell, that he may reign over you in his own kingdom.

2 Nephi 2:26-29

Note in verses 28 and 29 Lehi is essentially saying: "if you have chosen the wrong road turn around and start going down the right road." In fact, Laban and Lemuel had frequently had gone down the wrong road!! But they never did change for very long.

Given all the very bad things some of his sons had done, they were given an amazing offer!! But they ultimately rejected the offer.

What these versus are saying is that (because of the atonement of Christ) we are "*free to choose liberty and eternal life*, through the great Mediator of all men, or to *choose captivity and death*, according to the captivity and power of the devil."

More importantly, we are free to turn around if we are on the wrong road.

Heavenly Father has made provisions so that we can turn around and change paths.

In fact, Heavenly Father seeks that all men might have the "eternal life" (verse 27) that He has.

Satan seeks that "all men might be miserable like unto himself" (verse 27) and that "he may reign over you in his own kingdom" (verse 29).

What a contrast!!! This is the ultimate "opposite" between God and satan!!

We see in these verses the baseline difference between Christ and Heavenly Father versus satan (the devil). Heavenly Father and Christ want us to succeed and they will do what they can (without taking away our free agency) to help us obtain eternal life. When we fall, they will pick us up!! When we turn around, they will be there.

Satan, on the other hand, wants us to fail and he will do anything in his power (satan is not given the power to force us against our free agency, he can only tempt us) to make sure we fail so we will be "miserable like unto himself."

Satan also tries to convince us that we are beyond repentance, which is another false doctrine.

As always, we see that the will of God and the will of satan are mirror images of each other.

The theory of evolution teaches that there is no God, there is no Christ, there is no plan of salvation and that we are here to conquer others, such as becoming rich and powerful.

God wants us to love others, not conquer them. God is on our side!! But He will not interfere with our opportunity to make choices. He can and will answer our prayers and questions, in His own time and in His own way, if we will exercise faith in Him.

He has given the church members local leaders, such as Bishops and Stake Presidents, to help us one-on-one. This is an amazing gift and we should take advantage of that gift when we need to.

Remember above all: "No matter how serious the trial, how deep the distress, how great the affliction, [God] will never desert us. He never has, and He never will. He cannot do it."

That is the *true* nature of our God.

Chapter 7

The Modern Evolution Debate

Let us now start the discussion about the scientific issues of the theory of evolution.

While the scientific establishment is totally supportive of the theory of evolution, there are many individual scientists who consider the theory of evolution to be absurd from a scientific standpoint!! How can this be so??

In other words, **if the raw scientific data is exactly the same for the creation scientists and the evolutionists, why is there such a massive difference in the way this data is interpreted??**

This chapter will deal with this key question.

It turns out that the scientific data is almost irrelevant to what people believe because people can twist and turn the data to fit what they want to believe.

Before going on we need to clarify a term. A "naturalist" can be defined as someone who studies nature. A naturalist can be an atheist or someone who strongly believes in God.

However, a "philosophical naturalist" is someone who has the philosophy that nature came into existence by itself, which philosophy excludes any mention of God and is therefore identical to "atheism."

In this book, the term "naturalism" will be used interchangeably with "philosophical naturalism" meaning they both mean atheism. This is not always the way the term "naturalism" is interpreted.

I do this because both naturalism and atheism can be called "pure accidentalism," meaning all creation was totally accidental, which would be necessary if there were no God. There is nothing in (philosophical) naturalism which includes God or is any different than atheism.

While some people equate "Mother Nature" and God as being one in the same, that is not the case with the scientific establishment. To them "nature" or "naturalism" means accidentalism; meaning pure, atheistic evolution.

The way I use the term "Mother Nature," it means God.

There are no generally accepted definitions for some of these terms; I am just explaining how I will define them in this book.

So let us get started with the discussion.

Regarding those who do not believe in God, and who are behind the push for the theory of evolution, a well-known professor of law, who is also an author and "creation scientist," Phillip E. Johnson, has explained why so many scientists and others push the theory of evolution so hard.

In this comment Mr. Johnson is talking about the fact that the theory of evolution is more of a philosophy than it is a science:

> "Science [i.e. the scientific establishment] is committed to philosophical naturalism [i.e. atheism or a strong belief in the theory of evolution in this context] and therefore science must **assume** that no Creator, and no purposeful intelligence, is behind our existence ... All that science can address is the question of: '**granted that we are here as a result of purposeless material mechanisms**, what's the **most plausible purposeless material mechanism** that we can imagine?'"
> Phillip E. Johnson, professor, author, attorney; quoted on UCTV

What Mr. Johnson is saying is that "science" (i.e. the scientific establishment in this context) is committed to the philosophy of the theory of evolution (i.e. "philosophical naturalism"), thus science must assume there is no God (i.e. which is atheism) and therefore **they set as their goal** to find the **most plausible purposeless material mechanism** to scientifically justify their philosophy of atheism.

The key phrase here is "**most plausible**." The goal of the scientific establishment is to convince students that evolution is true, because many of the powerful members of the scientific establishment are atheists. Thus, their search is to find the "**most plausible**," meaning "**most believable**," arguments to convince students to become evolutionists.

In other words, **the theory of evolution is a "missionary tool" for atheists**. It is not a quest for truth; rather it is a "missionary tool" to get converts to atheism.

Their goal is to find the "**most believable**" evidence to convince students to become evolutionists. It turns out, as will be seen below, that their "**most believable**" argument is to deceive and lie to students by using unbelievably sophisticated, tricky definitions. But we will talk about that later. For now, simply think of evolutionists as being "missionaries" for the theory of evolution and its associated atheism.

47

The important thing to remember is that ***the scientists are <u>not</u> looking for truth from a neutral, unbiased starting position***; rather they start their "search" from the rock solid position that they are atheists.

> **In other words: their initial position is that there is no God; then with that assumption, they begin to look for the <mark>best evidence</mark> (i.e. "most plausible" evidence) they can find to justify their initial position of atheism (i.e. *to find the best evidence* they can find to get converts to atheism). There is no such evidence, as will be explained later, thus they must use *deception* to get converts.**

Note: Not all scientists in the scientific establishment are atheists or evolutionists. Many scientists strongly believe in God. But atheists and/or evolutionists have enough power to make sure the <mark>"scientific establishment" itself</mark> is strongly atheistic and pro-evolution (e.g. the National Academy of Sciences being one example).

Likewise, many teachers are not atheists, in fact many of them strongly believe in God, but they may find themselves in the position of teaching a philosophy they do not believe in.

Let us get back to Mr. Johnson's quote.

The Sequence of Logic in Mr. Johnson's Quote

It is important to note the sequence of logic in Mr. Johnson's statement:

First) The scientific establishment was committed to philosophical naturalism, meaning their starting position did not begin with a question, ***rather it <u>began</u> with an answer*** or more accurately a ***strong belief***.

Note that they had no desire to find any truth because they were atheists from the beginning. Atheism was their answer. Their quest was really to get converts to atheism via "justification," meaning their quest was to find the **best evidence (or in this case to invent the best deceptions)** they could find to convert people to atheism.

The term "justification" means a quest to find <u>evidence</u>, not an unbiased search or quest to find <u>truth</u>. With "justification" you start with what you perceive to be truth, so you are not really looking for truth, you are looking for justification for your beliefs.

The "evidence" in this case is not unbiased "evidence" but rather it is "evidence" which is carefully chosen and groomed to convince people there is no God and that Adam and Eve never existed.

The important thing to remember is that they started with their "answer" (i.e. atheism), then they sought to manufacture "evidence" (i.e. justification) to support their answer. Never at any time was their quest to find truth. Their quest from the beginning was to justify their atheism and get converts to atheism!!

Second) Because many of those in the scientific establishment were atheists, they had to assume that no Creator or purposeful intelligence is behind our existence (i.e. 'granted that we are here as a result of purposeless material mechanisms').

They essentially eliminated God by assuming that philosophical naturalism was true and that no God was necessary to explain where nature came from. Thus, they were *not* looking to find the truth about the existence of God. They eliminated God long before their "science" (i.e. "justification") even began.

Third) With atheism and their goal firmly in place, scientists then searched for the most plausible purposeless material mechanism they could imagine to justify their beliefs. This item was necessary to maximize the number of converts they could get.

Think about this question: How would you convince people that God didn't exist when the very existence of the Universe, our Sun, this planet, human DNA, the DNA of millions of other species, etc. etc. are all irrefutable evidences that God exists!!??

But yet their goal was to convince people that God doesn't exist!! How in the world could they do that?? The answer was to use deceptive definitions and other tactics.

In fact, there is no amount of evidence that will convince a hard-core atheist to become a creation scientist. That is because the real debate is not about evidence. It is one group of people with a core belief in atheism debating another group of people with a core belief in God. Evidence is irrelevant to the main debaters. It is rare when someone changes sides, but it has happened.

Why would scientists not want people to believe in God? I am sure there are several reasons, but what I have personally seen is that scientists are very arrogant and they have no interest in truth because they consider themselves to be the most "intelligent" beings on earth. What they really want is to be revered by their students and that means to get their students to believe what they believe.

People who believe in God would believe that God was a lot smarter than any scientist. So the underlying reason for atheism, at least for some scientists, was to stroke their egos and do away with their competition (i.e. God) so that scientists would be considered to have the highest intelligence on earth and thus in the Universe (since we are the only intelligent life in the Universe as far as they are concerned).

However, we cannot lose track of the fact that they needed some scientific excuse (i.e. **"most believable" purposeless material mechanism**) to convince students and others that God does not exist.

The "most plausible" or **"most believable"** purposeless material mechanism they could find (i.e. their best evidence to justify philosophical naturalism), according to Mr. Johnson, was the theory of evolution.

The key words are "most plausible" or "most believable." Having started with their answer (atheism) they needed to find the best theory they could find (i.e. the most plausible theory) to gain converts.

They embraced the theory of evolution as their "most plausible" tool to accomplish their goal of converting people to atheism.

But since there is no valid scientific evidence for evolution, especially after the discovery of DNA in 1953, they ultimately resorted to massively sophisticated deceptions in terminology, as will be seen below.

The above steps summarize the goals and methods of the scientific establishment.

These items can be summarized in one sentence: "scientists first believed in philosophical naturalism (i.e. atheism) and second, they started looking for ways to justify their beliefs and thus gain converts to the theory of evolution."

The Original Question

Let us get back to our original question: how is it possible that the scientific establishment can be so supportive of the theory of evolution, and yet other scientists consider the theory of evolution to be absurd from a scientific standpoint, **yet everyone is looking at the same data**?

The reason there is a vast gulf between evolutionists and creation scientists has nothing to do with scientific discovery and has everything to do with **initial assumptions**.

Those who have no interest in God begin their "quest" with an assumption there is no God and that evolution is true. They then look for "evidence" to support their beliefs and gain converts.

Those who believe in God begin their "quest" with a belief that God created all things. They then look for "evidence" to support their beliefs and they may try to gain converts.

Thus, the "gap" between evolution and creation science did not begin with scientific evidence, **it began and ended with different foundational beliefs**.

Instead of starting with **no beliefs**, and then looking for evidence, both sides of the debate typically started with their **core beliefs** (atheism or a belief in God), then **they started looking for evidence** to support THEIR beliefs.

This is exactly why the scientific evidence can be identical, but the end beliefs can be so far apart. The two parties in the debate did not start from the same starting point, nor did they have any intentions of changing their initial assumptions or beliefs.

This is what Mr. Johnson was saying: their starting position did not begin with a question, rather it began with an answer.

This explains why the same data can yield totally different groups of interpretations.

Because the foundational beliefs were so different, and because *their "science" was designed to justify their beliefs (not to find unbiased truth)*, the final beliefs (i.e. final conclusions) were vastly different.

These groups are like two people going down different paths. The first path leads northwest to the first city and the second path leads southwest to the second city; which is many miles from the first city.

Where the paths separate is their initial philosophies or beliefs. Along these different paths the two groups are looking for "evidence" to support their beliefs as they head towards their respective cities.

Thus, the difference in scientific data (i.e. the distance between the two cities) is driven by the different paths they are on!! The ending differences are largely irrelevant and the initial assumptions (i.e. where the paths separate from each other and the direction they are headed) turn out to be everything because the initial assumptions define the direction of their paths!!

In other words, the "gap" is not caused by science, but by initial assumptions compounded by **biased science** (the direction of their paths).

The scientific establishment is dominated by atheists, thus they claim God does not exist and they then search for scientific justification for their atheism. The method or **justification they chose to focus on was the theory of evolution** (which is their path). This is how they get converts to atheism!!

The theory of evolution was the strongly held explanation of human existence prior to the discovery of DNA. With the discovery of DNA everything should have changed because the theory of evolution instantly became scientific nonsense, but in fact nothing really changed.

And that is exactly the problem. **In truth, the discovery of DNA instantly made the theory of evolution scientific nonsense.** For example, how can you take the amazingly complex DNA of one advanced species and randomly mutate that DNA and end up with a superior species **every time**??!! **This is an absurd claim with zero scientific data in any field of mathematics, statistics or science!!**

But showing an atheist the absolute absurdity of the claims of the theory of evolution, **after the discovery of DNA**, is not going to get many converts because they are not likely to be looking for the truth, they are probably looking to debate.

The absurdity of their position will be better understood after the chapters which discuss the "morphing of the embryo" algorithms. The "morphing of the embryo" algorithms totally decimate the theory of evolution, as do many other scientific and mathematical facts.

So how is a student going to know who to believe, if both sides start with an assumption and then proceed to look for the "best evidence" to get converts???

There really is no problem. The overwhelming evidence, after the discovery of DNA, is that the theory of evolution is absurd. This will be evident below.

Also, this book will unravel, like a banana peel, the layer after layer of deceptions (deceptions by using clever terminology) used by the scientific establishment.

They would not need to use deceptive terminology if they had valid scientific evidence!! And that is the key to remember.

As will be seen, creation scientists don't need to invent deceptive terms, but the evolutionists must use highly deceptive terminology to get converts!!!!!!

Look for integrity. The side that doesn't need to lie to get converts will have the truth. The side that does have to lie and deceive to get converts is the side you want to avoid.

As will be seen below, the scientific community has totally ignored the discovery of DNA (as an element of the evolution debate) as if it never happened!! In fact, they use deceptive terminology as their main tool of deception, as will be shown later.

> Note: The tactics of the scientific establishment to justify evolution could not have been invented by accident or stupidity!! Their tactics are very, very clever, well designed and highly calculated to deceive their students, as will be seen below. Their push for evolution is a cleverly designed fraud and could not have been put together by someone who was looking for the truth. Remember, I am talking about the scientific establishment, and not necessarily individual scientists. Evolutionists need to use clever deceptions because the real scientific evidence, after the discovery of DNA, is overwhelmingly in favor of the creation scientists.

The creation scientists believe in God. They have no problems justifying their belief in God because human DNA, the laws of physics (which will not be discussed in this book), the Universe and many other things are obvious proofs that God lives!! All of the valid data is on the side of the creation scientists.

In summary, the huge gulf between the scientific establishment and creationists did not begin with scientific differences, they began with philosophical differences. These philosophical differences then led to biased science (including outright lies) and to huge scientific differences!!

The tactics of the scientific establishment to justify evolution are nothing new. Many, many times a group of people have wanted something to be true and thus they invented all kinds of arguments to get others to believe them.

Mr. Johnson was right on target. Enough of the leaders in the scientific establishment are atheists that they have enough power to insure the theory of evolution (i.e. atheism or naturalism) is the official doctrine of the scientific establishment.

This is not to say that everyone who believes in the theory of evolution has a problem with pride or atheism. Many people believe in the theory of evolution because they have never heard the powerful arguments of the creation scientists or because they want to be popular with the powers that be. But perhaps the main reason people become evolutionists is because of the highly sophisticated tactics of deception that are used by the evolutionists.

The end result of the efforts of the scientific establishment has been that a lot of students have been deceived by false information.

The deceptions are so good that there is absolutely no reason a person or student should feel guilty if they believe in the theory of evolution!!

I am going to repeat that because it is very important: **there is absolutely no reason a person or student should feel guilty if they believe in the theory of evolution!!**

Almost all students have been subjected to a massive amount of false information and very, very clever deceptions by many of those in authority!!

Even many instructors have been misled!!

As just mentioned, the deceptions were not accidental!! They are very, very clever and carefully designed in order for scientists to continue to "justify" evolution.

However, the purpose of this book is not to "prove" that God lives. That is beyond the abilities of science and logic. My personal knowledge that God lives did not come from my study of science or mathematics!! It came from reading the scriptures, attending church, providing service to others and other things.

The main purpose of this book is to prove that the claims of the scientific establishment (these claims are NOT necessarily the claims of all science teachers because there are many science teachers who believe in God) were carefully designed to generate massive amounts of false information and deception in order to carefully lead students into thinking the theory of evolution has scientific merit!!

In other words, the purpose of this book is to prove the theory of evolution is scientific nonsense!! Doing this is not easy, which is why this book is so long.

Chapter 8

An Introduction to the Evolution Debate

Nineteen Fifty-Three (1953) was a pivotal year in the evolution debate. This was the year that DNA was discovered by Watson and Crick.

Just like we measure time in "B.C." (Before Christ) and "A.D." (*Anno Domini* or After Christ); we can also clearly delineate the evolution debate as: "before the discovery of DNA in 1953" and "after the discovery of DNA in 1953."

Prior to the discovery of DNA in 1953, scientists knew absolutely nothing about how plants or animals were created. Yes, they knew how an embryo morphed, and they knew about genetics, but they had no clue what was controlling the "morphing of the embryo" of humans, for example.

The "morphing of the embryo" is what I call the nucleotides on the DNA which control the trillions of "steps" (i.e. the trillions of asymmetric cell divisions) which convert the single DNA inside of a fertilized egg into a living entity with trillions of cells (in the case of humans), each of which has a full copy of the same DNA strand.

Prior to the discovery of DNA, scientists looked at the physical features of animals (or fossils) and claimed that similarities between their physical features indicated a proof of evolution by claiming these animals were "related" to each other on the "phylogenetic tree" or "evolutionary tree."

The "phylogenetic tree" is the tree that shows how different species are related to each other by evolution. Let me emphasize that, by definition, each plant or animal on the phylogenetic tree is a unique "species," though the term "species" is not always defined properly (which is actually a key piece of their deceptions).

For example, if I were to list myself, my parents, their parents (which are my grandparents), their parents (which are my great-grandparents), etc. I would have a **pedigree chart** (using a genealogy term), **not a phylogenetic tree**.

On a **pedigree chart** every person is the same species (i.e. a human being).

On a **phylogenetic tree**, however, each entity on the tree is a *different species*!!

On a pedigree chart you see terms like "father" and "son," but on a phylogenetic tree I refer to the relationships as being "parent species" and "child species." Sometimes other people also use that terminology.

"Morphology" is the science of studying the visible structures of different species to determine the evolutionary relationship between the species. Morphology became obsolete, as an argument for evolution, after the discovery of DNA, but it is still used.

The evolutionists continue to use archaic concepts because this has proven to be helpful in getting converts!! But from a scientific standpoint, "morphology" is obsolete as far as the evolution debate is concerned.

Prior to the discovery of DNA it was easy to support the theory of evolution. All you needed was someone to take a few species which had similar features and you needed someone to draw a phylogenetic tree.

Because of the vast number of animals which do live, and have lived, on this planet, almost all animals can be placed on a phylogenetic tree and be made to appear closely related to other species of animals.

Also, due to the vast number of animals which have lived on this earth, and do live on this earth, "transitional" species can usually be found. These are species which fill the gap (on the evolutionary tree) between two known species (which appear to be related to each other by evolution).

For example, with the right mix of a few key fossils; it can be claimed that there is evidence that land animals (e.g. hippopotamus) "evolved" into whales, as one of many examples of the **actual claims** of evolution.

But even with all of this visual "evidence" for the theory of evolution, all was not well for the evolutionists even before the discovery of DNA.

For example, there are many species of animals which do not appear to have "parent species" (the "parent species" is the species which had their DNA mutate into a "child species" on the phylogenetic tree) because of their unique and highly complex physical capabilities.

For example, the neck, heart, etc. of the giraffe and the unique, complex mechanisms which allow it to "stoop down" and drink without choking to death and having the blood vessels in their brain burst; do not have any parallels with other animals or fossils. In other words, giraffes have no obvious "parent species."

As a different type of example of a lack of parent species; let us consider the Cambrian Explosion. Many of the creatures found in the Canada Rockies have no known parent species.

The Cambrian Explosion brings up another issue. Darwin predicted that the number of new species found in the fossil record would gradually increase over time (i.e. this is called: "gradualism"), but the Cambrian Explosion discoveries do not fit that prediction. Many species, without any known "parent species," suddenly appeared in the fossil record.

One explanation for this lack of "parent species," in the fossil record, is that they simply haven't been found yet or that time has destroyed these transitional fossils.

Nevertheless, the problems for the theory of evolution are so well known that the scientific establishment coined the term "punctuated equilibrium" (i.e. that many species suddenly appeared in the fossil record) to take the place of "gradualism" because that is what they observed; based on many of the fossils they have found.

We immediately see a problem. Evolutionists embraced a term (i.e. punctuated equilibrium) which means exactly the opposite of what Darwin predicted (i.e. gradualism)!!

Instead of dropping Darwin's theories, they coined a new term and continued to endorse the theory of evolution using what visual "evidence" they had!! What is wrong with this picture?

But even using clever terminology, such as "punctuated equilibrium," was not saving the theory of evolution because people remembered Darwin's claims and it was obvious that the data from paleontologists was never going to support some of the key predictions of Darwin.

The fossil record was so flawed in several different ways that according to one author the theory of evolution was dying a slow death.

With the discovery of DNA in 1953 the theory of evolution should have died on the spot. Scientists now had to explain how a series of accidents could have created the highly complex DNA molecules of *millions* of different species.

As time went on things got even worse. As scientists started to unravel the *complexity, sophistication and functions* of DNA, the theory of evolution was looking worse and worse because the more complex and sophisticated DNA was found to be, the harder it was to explain that the DNA of each species was created by a long series of accidents to the DNA of a "parent species."

Note: "Accidentalism" is a term which is occasionally used to describe the core beliefs of the theory of evolution. The opposite of "accidentalism" is "design" or "creation."

For example, could an explosion in a junkyard, which was abandoned in 1946, create a brand new 2013 Cadillac that had its engine running, a CD player playing music (CDs and CD players did not exist in 1946), a satellite telephone (which also did not exist in 1946) and its headlights on?? Obviously not, and that is precisely why newer discoveries regarding the sophistication of DNA made the theory of evolution look more and more absurd,

In addition, it was learned that all plants and animals, and even single-celled organisms, have their own unique DNA or RNA. Thus, there were literally millions of unique sequences of DNA for living species and for some relatively recent extinct species (e.g. Neanderthal man, who may or may not have been a different species than humans - there is evidence both for and against this theory).

Suddenly, with the discovery of DNA, the significance of the phylogenetic tree totally changed. Scientists now had to explain where these complex molecules, called DNA, came from for every living and extinct species of plant, animal, etc.

The key question became: "how was the DNA of a 'parent species' *accidentally* mutated such that a new species, the 'child species,' was created with a new and improved DNA molecule?" And to make matters even more absurd, the "child species" was always considered to be a superior species compared to the "parent species."

And just as importantly, the claim was that were no errors in the evolutionary process, meaning there are not millions of giant graveyards of failed attempts to morph one highly sophisticated DNA strand into another highly sophisticated DNA strand (for the child species). The mutations were almost always perfect the first time!! What nonsense.

Nowhere in all of science, except the theory of evolution, is it claimed that random accidents ever created anything that was complex, functional and highly sophisticated. And evolution claims **it has happened millions of times with very few, if any, errors!!**

Has anyone ever taken a highly sophisticated computer program (DNA is largely a computer program which is a well known fact) and randomly mutated (i.e. modified) the binary code and ended up with a new computer program that did constructive things the original program didn't do?? Never, not once!!!

Yet evolution takes DNA, which is a computer program far, far more sophisticated than any computer program written by a human; and claims that millions of new DNA strands have been created by totally accidental events!!

The score is **zero** *(zero new and improved computer programs have been created by* **random accidents** *to previously existing computer programs) to* **millions** *(millions of new and improved DNA strands, for a "child species," according to evolutionists, were created by* **random accidents** *to the DNA of a "parent species").* ***This is absurd!!!***

What is wrong with these claims is that DNA is **far more sophisticated and complex** than any computer program!!!

As the theory of evolution became more and more absurd, as scientists better understood the sophistication of DNA, a strange thing happened.

Instead of scientists questioning how the massive sophistication of the DNA of every species came to exist; *scientists simply gave credit to the theory of evolution for the creation of DNA, without any explanation or a single shred of scientific evidence!!*

But they did not do this overtly; they did it very subtly using very, very clever definitions.

Was the discovery of DNA a "proof" of "creation science?" Absolutely!! Randomness never creates intelligence and certainly not millions of different kinds of intelligence with few, if any, failures in the process.

Yet, due to massive deceptions, particularly by using very clever definitions, very few people ever understood how dramatic the discovery of DNA demonstrated the absolute absurdity of the theory of evolution.

This book will make it very clear how absurd the theory of evolution is because of the discovery of DNA. My larger book, which is also free and on this website, goes into even more detail on this issue, but in a largely different way.

This book will also very carefully and slowly walk the reader through the maze of deceptions which are daily being used by the scientific establishment to mislead their students and the general public.

Their deceptions, as the reader will see, are so clever that those students who believe in the theory of evolution have nothing to be ashamed of, as was already mentioned!! ***The theory of evolution is the most sophisticated scientific hoax of all time*** and millions of people have been deceived by this fraud.

Before getting too technical, let us next talk about the "politics" of the theory of evolution.

Chapter 9

The Politics in the Evolution Debate

The theory of evolution debate is very lopsided. One side has a vastly superior amount of money to work with and the media totally supports them; and the other side has vastly superior arguments and they are totally blacklisted by the media. Money and the media have won the battle over truth - as always!!

In the public schools, due to highly biased federal court rulings, books which are in favor of "creation science" or "intelligent design" are not allowed to be used in some states, though this is frequently not enforced. In any case, most students know little or nothing about the evidence for creation science. And they clearly have no clue how sophisticated the deceptions are which support the theory of evolution.

It is important to understand that the current conditions in the schools did not result from any scientific victory in any debate or in any courtroom. The scientific establishment "won" because it is dominated by evolutionists and because they had access to a vastly superior amount of money (e.g. during the court trials and in the universities) than what the creationists had access to.

Couple that power and money with massively sophisticated deceptive tactics, and corrupt judges, and you have the situation today.

I remember listening to a speech I attended in person which was given by Edward Humes, the author of the book, <u>Monkey Girl</u>, which was about one of the major court trials which involved the evolution debate in Pennsylvania.

I knew nothing about the trial before the speech, but I remember thinking during his talk that the evolutionists had a vastly superior amount of money to spend for the trial!! With my background in medical malpractice insurance, I knew what very famous attorneys cost - they are very, very, very expensive.

During the lecture it was quickly obvious to me that the pro-evolution side had some powerful and expensive attorneys plus their team spent an enormous amount of money doing research for the trial!!

I kept wondering where the massive funding of the evolutionists came from. The next day I looked on the Internet and found out where they got their massive amount of money - the ACLU (the American Civil Liberties Union) and other atheistic "liberal" organizations.

The ACLU frequently defends atheism and evolution in court, such as the famous Scopes trial in Tennessee. The ACLU has access to unlimited amounts of money for these kinds of trials!!

But where the ACLU gets the bulk of its massive funding is carefully hidden behind a complex maze of layer after layer of secretive "charities" and "foundations." The ACLU is nothing but a front organization for the super-wealthy who don't want to "get their hands dirty" by openly displaying their secret agendas to make massive amounts of money.

Much of the money to support the theory of evolution comes from owners of the pharmaceutical industry. For example, Rockefeller University gives large prizes for acceptable, pro-evolution, published articles. It was founded in 1901 by John D. Rockefeller, Sr. whose family continues to control huge blocks of the pharmaceutical industry. He died in 1937.

I assume the logic of the pharmaceutical industry families for funding the theory of evolution is that if people don't believe in God; then when they get sick, they will use prescription drugs rather than natural treatments, which are frequently called "alternative medicine."

The main "support" for the theory of evolution has nothing to do with science and it has everything to do with a combination of massive amounts of money (from those who contribute to the ACLU, major universities, other evolution "research," etc.), the total support of the media (which is owned by the ultra-rich), and a large number of highly sophisticated deception tactics, created by "scientists" who want money and to be adored by students and others.

Need I even mention the politicians and some judges who always seem to sell-out to the highest bidder?

The synergistic marriage between money, politics and atheism is what has driven the massive amount of deception in the field of evolution. Because true scientific evidence is overwhelmingly against the theory of evolution (after 1953), the "team" of scientists who support evolution have had to revert to deception to create "evidence" for the theory of evolution.

In fact, the "victory" of the establishment for evolution, in the Pennsylvania trial I just mentioned, had absolutely nothing to do with superior scientific theories or superior scientific evidence. The creation scientists who defended creationism in the trial were very competent and were very well known. They were just outgunned by massive amounts of money and a blatantly corrupt judge who was probably carefully chosen for the trial!!

So hypothetically, if there were an honest, major scientific debate over the theory of evolution, who would win the debate?

The answer, as always, depends on the rules of engagement and who is on which team. If the "rules of the debate" were impartial, and if the best of the best from both sides were in the debate, and if money was not a controlling issue (i.e. if the "judges" had not been bought-out or carefully chosen), who would win the debate?

The fact is that the creation scientists would easily win by a gigantic margin!! In fact, the "debate" would be a total and complete slaughter.

That is really what this book is about. This book is a small peak into the massive, massive superior evidence that the creations scientists have at their disposal. This evidence is what mandates the massive deceptions of the evolutionists.

Evolutionists have absolutely no answers for the criticisms of the theory of evolution mentioned in this book!! That is why they have to use their power in the schools and media, their access to vastly superior amounts of money and their clever deceptions to get students to believe in the theory of evolution.

In fact, some time after DNA was discovered in 1953, the scientific establishment suddenly stopped debating issues which involved current technology (i.e. DNA) and they reverted back to debating with pre-DNA technology, such as looking at fossils, the old phylogenetic trees, "natural selection," etc.

They also reverted to using "tricky" terminology to give the appearance that evolution had scientific evidence. It will take the next *seven chapters* of this book to carefully unravel and explain the "tricky" definitions they use!!

Why did they have to revert to using tricky definitions? The reason was that scientists realized that the discovery of DNA totally destroyed their arguments and that they could not win any honest debate if DNA was discussed by someone who knew what they were talking about.

They are right as the reader will see below. That is why there will never be an honest debate. While they do occasionally discuss the mathematics of DNA, their mathematics are in the deceptive "gray area" of evidence and are far more tricky that substantive.

Thus, you will have to read this book to know why the theory of evolution is scientific nonsense and why the scientific establishment refuses to honestly debate.

It is important to understand that the theory of evolution debate topics should have changed after the discovery of DNA in 1953, meaning the origin of the DNA of each species should have been part of the debate. But many of the debate topics did not change because there is no scientific or mathematical way to explain where human DNA came from. When they do talk about DNA, they use a highly sophisticated array of statistical tricks and deceptive definitions.

Scientists have continued to develop incredibly sophisticated tactics and tricks of deception. But their arguments don't really prove anything and they still won't talk about honest statistical probabilities at the nucleotide level.

There is no possible way in this Universe the theory of evolution could be correct!! Not even a chance - as the reader will see!!

The Central Issue in the Evolution Debate

The central issue in the evolution debate, and the issue upon which the entire theory of evolution rests, is this: "where did new genetic material (such as new genes for new species) come from, and specifically: where did human DNA come from?"

In other words, where did the unique genes, unique genetic algorithms and other unique sections of DNA come from which are unique to each and every species on this earth, particularly humans??

Evolutionists have no answers to these questions so they have had to revert to issues which distract attention away from the central issues and at the same time pretend they are discussing the key issues.

They have also had to resort to inventing clever definitions which deceive students so that the students will be distracted away from even thinking there might be something wrong with the theory of evolution!!

In truth, every law of statistics in the Universe would have to be shown to be invalid in order for the theory of evolution to be correct.

In other words, every law of statistics would have to be false in order for "new genetic material" to have been created by evolution. See Appendix B below as an example.

These laws of statistics, as well as the results of computer simulations, have not been shown to be invalid, they have just been ignored and the statistical problems have been buried.

For example, no computer program on earth is even remotely as sophisticated and complex as human DNA. Not even close. So computer simulations using computer programs to represent the making of new DNA should be a good testing ground to test the claims of the theory of evolution.

It is a perfectly valid testing ground, but evolutionists refuse to consider it as such because they want to bury any technology that doesn't lead to the answers they want.

For example, could you take a computer program written by a fifth-grade student and randomly mutate it and end up with a computer program that could put a rocket in space and orbit it around the moon?? Of course not.

Yet, human DNA is far, far more complex than the computer programs that DID put a rocket in space and orbit it around the moon!!

In trying to create a new computer program from an old computer program, using random changes to the original program, **many billions of failed attempts would be made** before **scientists would give up** trying to do it.

In the field of education a wide array of factors have created an environment which frequently hides the key issues in the evolution debate, especially at the college level, and which completely distracts and deceives the students.

So let us begin to expose what is going on by talking about some of the key definitions. The next *seven chapters* are very, very critical chapters in this book because they start the process of piercing the heart of the deceptions of the evolutionists.

While the reader might think that they already understand the definitions that will be discussed in the next seven chapters, and they may be inclined to skip the next seven chapters - do **NOT** skip them!! These chapters will unravel the very, very sophisticated tactics of evolutionists.

A rigid and very, very precise understanding of key terms is absolutely critical to an understanding of the deceptive tactics of the evolution establishment!! These terms should have very precise meanings which are critical to understand, but instead these terms are intentionally obfuscated by the scientific community!!!

The definitions that I will use below are NOT the same definitions used in textbooks because textbooks are designed to deceive so that school districts will purchase them.

Forget everything you know about these terms because the terms you will find in textbooks are designed to deceive you into believing in the theory of evolution.

Let us face the truth and see how these terms SHOULD be defined!!

Chapter 10

Deception Through Terminology - Part 1 of 7
The Term Microevolution

This is the beginning of seven grinding chapters on terminology. With the discovery of DNA, the key definitions of biology should have changed dramatically. They did change, but instead of becoming more accurate they became **even more deceptive**!!!

For example, evolutionists do not distinguish between "microevolution" and "macroevolution" and claim they are the same thing. This is like saying a plastic toy boat, a child plays with in the bathtub, and a jumbo jet which can fly around the world, use the same technology!!

Microevolution and macroevolution are fundamentally different concepts!! But there is a reason that evolutionists intentionally try to claim they mean the same thing. This will become evident as the reader reads these seven chapters.

There are two key reasons for spending so much time on terminology.

First, the **central deceptions (i.e. "evidence") of the evolutionists are related to terminology**. **They do not use the same definitions as the creation scientists**, thus it is necessary to define both sets of terms (the definitions of the creation scientists and the definitions of the evolutionists) and to compare them and see why they are different.

Second, the reason they do not use the same definitions as creation scientists is because they have created the most sophisticated array of deceptive definitions in the history of humanity. Their definitions are designed to deceive so that people (specifically students) will fail to find the truth!!

Unraveling these deceptive definitions is a massive task because the deceptions are so cleverly disguised.

After the reader has finished reading these **seven chapters on the deceptions**, their mind will be numb with disbelief. Who was so sophisticated and so smart they could come up with the deceptive definitions in the field of biology I will talk about?

These seven chapters are very, very important because they will teach the reader how to identify the use of deceptive definitions!!

If the reader cannot quickly identify the use of tricky and deceptive definitions by the scientific establishment there is no hope they will ever understand how absurd the theory of evolution really is!!

In fact, the reader should read these seven chapters two or three times before moving on. That is how sophisticated and important the use of "tricky definitions" are to the evolution debate.

The definitions in this book will in no way coincide with the definitions used in textbooks!! That is precisely my whole point in writing these chapters.

The textbooks are written or influenced by evolutionists and they are designed to deceive students and prevent them from understanding the obvious flaws in the theory of evolution; meaning the definitions in textbooks are **designed to hide and cover-up the problems created for evolution by the discovery of DNA**.

Accurate Post-DNA Definitions

In this chapter and the next chapter several key terms, including the terms microevolution and macroevolution, *will be correctly defined*. The creation scientists, who developed these definitions, have done their job right.

The evolution establishment, as will be seen later, do **not** use these terms properly and their ignorance is **not** an accident.

Before the discovery of DNA in 1953, these terms did not exist and there was no reason for them to exist. But after the discovery of DNA, scientists had the necessary tools to accurately define these two terms and two related terms: "**species**" and "**evolution**." The terms "species" and "evolution" existed before the discovery of DNA and they should have been redefined to be consistent with the discovery of DNA. But they weren't, they were made even more obfuscated.

A fifth term, "DNA structure," which is at the core of the other four terms, will also be defined.

All five of these key terms will be defined, relative to DNA and creation scientists, in this and the next chapter. We will also talk about the way scientists intentionally obfuscate these terms to make it appear that evolution has some scientific evidence.

In fact, the only "evidence" for the theory of evolution comes from using tricky terminology.

Let us start with the term "DNA structure," to which the other key terms will be related.

> **Definition: "DNA structure"** - every living and extinct animal, plant, bacteria, etc. has (if they are still living) or had (if they are extinct) DNA (or RNA). A unique "DNA structure" means a unique set of genes (counting only the functional genes, not vestigal genes), unique genetic algorithms, unique "morphing of the embryo" algorithms (if multi-celled), etc. that no other species has or has had.

It is the *DNA structure* that determines what a plant or animal will look like and its abilities. For example, the "DNA structure" of a human being is vastly different than the "DNA structure" of a mouse or an orchid.

For example, if two animals each have 8,000 genes, and each of those genes has the same function (e.g. gene #1,670 determines part of the color of the hair on their body), then these two animals have the same "DNA structure." Even if the two animals look very different (such as a Great Dane and a Chihuahua), they still have the same DNA structure.

Now let us use this concept to define the term "species."

> **Definition: "Species"** - a unique DNA structure defines a unique "species." If and only if two plants or two animals, etc. have the same DNA structure, they are in the same "species," by definition. If two plants or two animals, etc. do not have the same DNA structure, they are not in the same species.

Thus, there is a one-to-one relationship between those plants and animals that have the "same DNA structure" and which are in the same "species." *The two terms mean exactly the same thing and the terms can be used interchangeably.*

As mentioned, a Chihuahua and Great Dane are of the same "species" precisely because they have the same DNA structure. They are both "dogs."

This does not mean every nucleotide is identical in the genes, only that the genes that make up the DNA, in each animal, have the same length and function. The genes do not have to have the same set of nucleotides in the same order.

The set of nucleotides of a Chihuahua and Great Dane are very different, but their DNA structure is the same.

We could think of a gene as a steering wheel of a vehicle. A large truck and a small sports car will have very different looking steering wheels, but yet they are both "steering wheels" and they perform the same function. Their structure is the same, their function is the same, but in this case their size and shape are not the same.

The genes in a specific species **do** have to have the same size (i.e. number of nucleotides), but they **do not** have to have the same nucleotides in each position.

Thus, we could analyze the DNA structure of thousands of animals (without seeing the animals themselves, only their DNA) and determine which animals are in the same "species." Ditto for plants.

For example, in order for a Chihuahua and a Great Dane to be in the same "species" their DNA must be the same length, they must have the same set of genes (the same genes in each animal must have the same length and function), their morphing of the embryo algorithms must be the same length, etc.

In fact they do.

As other examples, the DNA structure of genes, algorithms, etc. used to create an orchid is very different than the DNA structure used to create a lion. Thus, an orchid and a lion are *not* in the same species.

> **Note that the phrases: "species," "unique species," "DNA structure" and "unique DNA structure" all mean exactly the same thing in this book. They all refer to a unique species and its corresponding unique DNA structure.**

Differences in male DNA structures and female DNA structures, in animals that have a male and female, are included in the same species if the male and female can mate (either physically or using a test tube to fertilize the egg) *and have offspring which can also have their own offspring,* meaning their offspring are fertile (this will be true because the male will have the correct male DNA structure for that species and the female will have the correct female DNA structure for that species).

Thus, many species actually have two valid DNA structures, one for the male and the other for the female.

Why do I mention a test tube? Because of genetic diversity. Two animals, male and female, may have exactly the same DNA structure (e.g. valid DNA structure for male and valid DNA structure for female), but physically they are very different sizes, such as a huge female Great Dane and a miniature male Chihuahua. Two animals with the same DNA structure may not be able to physically mate. However, if their sperm and egg were put into a test tube they could have offspring *which could have their own offspring*.

A male Great Dane and a male Chihuahua have exactly the same DNA structure (e.g. the same genes that do exactly the same things), but the genes do not have to have the same nucleotides within each gene. These differences give rise to differences in color, shapes and sizes.

THE TERM: MICROEVOLUTION

(**Note:** As the reader has already seen, sometimes I frequently color code some of the letters in a word, such as microevolution. I do this either to emphasize that I am talking about details of the term or to help the reader keep the term isolated from another term, meaning a term which means something totally different, such as the term macroevolution. Microevolution and macroevolution mean totally different things.)

The term "microevolution" references what happens when two animals or plants, *which are in the same species*, "mate." Their offspring will have the correct DNA structure, but will not necessarily have the same nucleotides in the same locations (as either parent) and thus they **may not look exactly like either parent**.

>   **Definition: "Microevolution"** means variety within the same species, meaning *variety within the same DNA structure*.

Remember we defined a DNA structure to be a unique set of genes, algorithms, etc. "Microevolution" means that within a specific species the gene structures must be the same, but the individual nucleotides which make up the genes do not need to be the same nucleotides.

Thus two animals may look: no different, slightly different or significantly different, even though they have the same DNA structure.

This is exactly what we were talking about above when we were talking about dogs (which is a "species"). The term "microevolution" means that if a male and a female can mate (live or in a test tube), and have offspring that are fertile, the DNA of the offspring will be a mixture of the two DNA, but the offspring will have the same DNA structure as one of its parents (i.e. the male or female) and thus be in the same species; even though it may look different (i.e. the color and patterns on the fur may be different).

A male child will have the same DNA structure as the father and a female child will have the same DNA structure as the mother.

The term microevolution essentially means that the offspring of two animals (with a male and female) will have the same DNA structure as its parents, but more than likely the patterns of nucleotides on the DNA of the offspring will be different (it will be a mixture) than either parent and the offspring will likely look different than either parent. But the DNA structure will be identical to one of its parents.

It should be clarified that the DNA of the offspring will have DNA of the same length and DNA structure as its parent which is of the same sex.

This means that the offspring of the two animals will be in the same species as its "parents."

> **Key Point:** Microevolution, by definition, never creates a new species.
> It creates a new member of an existing species and each offspring
> has the same DNA structure as one of its parents, even if it physically
> looks different.

The offspring may have different colors, different physical sizes, different shapes, etc., but they are still "dogs," for example, and they have the same DNA structure as one of its parents. This also means that the length of the DNA of the child will be the same as one of its parents.

When we see **consistent and significant** physical features, among two groups of animals which have the same DNA sequence, we may refer to these two groups as different "breeds."

The Chihuahua and Great Dane are two different "breeds" within the same species: "dogs."

In other words, two different breeds of dogs have the same gene structures, algorithms, etc. (i.e. the same DNA structure), but may not have the same nucleotides within the same structures.

A gene can be very long, but every "letter" of a gene is either an A, C, G or T (in this book we only care about the nucleotides on one side of the DNA strand to keep things simple).

Because of microevolution the gene of one dog may have a different set of nucleotides in the same gene as another dog of the same sex, perhaps causing a different color of fur. But the length of the gene will be the same.

Thus, microevolution is an abbreviated way to refer to three animals (two parents and a child) which have the same DNA structure (relative to their sex).

While the terms microevolution and breeds, by definition, can affect the appearance, or ability to physically breed, or can affect some other function, of the offspring of two animals, it CANNOT, by definition, affect the DNA structure of the offspring of the two animals.

It is the DNA structure which defines the "species." It is the nucleotides within a DNA structure that defines the variety, which can mean a different "breed." It is also this variety which defines microevolution.

This is the key: "with microevolution there is never a new species and there is never a new DNA structure, by definition!!" There may be a new breed, but there is never, by definition, a new species, meaning a new DNA structure.

The creation of a new "species" requires a change in the DNA structure, which will be discussed in the next chapter.

All breeds are created by microevolution, but not all microevolution creates a new breed. The term "breed" is defined on the basis of the same DNA Structure, but a consistent and different appearance.

I repeat these terms over and over again in different ways because the definitions I use, and that all creation scientists use, do not coincide with what the reader sees in textbooks. The reader needs to see these terms over and over again because in school they have been taught definitions that are designed to deceive the student into believing in evolution, as will be seen below.

In summary, the term "species" and "microevolution" all refer to the same DNA structure. If two animals or plants are in the "same species," but look significantly different, then they may be different "breeds." Breeds are created by microevolution, by definition.

The term "breeds" is a subjective term, not a technical term.

It is critical to understand the term "species." The term "species," for animals with both a male and female, means the male and female will have a different DNA structure, but all males have the same DNA structure and all females have the same DNA structure in the same species.

Remember above that we talked about "fertile offspring." If two dogs, of different breeds, mate, will their offspring be fertile? The answer is yes.

Will their offspring look like either parent? This is where it gets interesting. The offspring may have the size and shape of one of the parents or it may not. The offspring may have the same color (we are talking about dogs) and patterns as one of the parents or it may have some new color, pattern or even shape.

Breeders of exotic animals have learned by experience that ***there is a limit*** to how much variety they can achieve by selectively breeding (i.e. by microevolution). This is because there is no new DNA structure when two animals of the same species breed and there is a limit to how many useful gene permutations (i.e. ways to order the nucleotides) exist for a particular physical feature.

The key point is that the offspring of a male and female will be in the same species and will have the same DNA structure as one of its parents. Thus, by definition it will be fertile itself under normal circumstances and it will be the same species (but not necessarily the same breed).

I suspect that everyone has seen a "mutt," which is a dog which does not look very attractive because it was the offspring of a male and female which were of the same species, but not the same breed. The "mutt" may look very nice (in which case it may be a new breed) or it may look awful (in which case it is likely not a new breed and it may be removed from the gene pool, meaning it may not be allowed to breed).

Darwin's finches were a good example of microevolution. All of the finches were of the same species (they had the same DNA structure), but each breed of finch had different nucleotide sequences within some of their genes which, for example, may have created a different size or color of feathers, or hardness and/or shape of beak.

"Natural selection" or "survival of the fittest" may apply to the different finches because of their different colors, beaks, etc. These are perfectly valid terms to use with microevolution.

Before the discovery of DNA, no one could define "microevolution" or "macroevolution" (to be discussed next). Thus, Darwin's finches were legitimate examples of "evolution" in Darwin's day. But today they would be considered as examples of microevolution, **not** macroevolution.

After the discovery of DNA, Darwin's finches suddenly belonged to the same species because their DNA varied only by microevolution. They may have been considered different "breeds" (using my terminology), but they were the same species if they could mate and have offspring which could mate and have offspring.

And this is something the reader needs to understand. In Darwin's day microevolution was always referred to as "evolution" because DNA was unknown and the term microevolution did not exist.

Different sequences of nucleotides can create different sizes, shapes and functions of beaks, different patterns and colors of feathers, different survival skills, etc., but they do not constitute a new species (as creation scientists define "species") because each finch had the same DNA structure.

Microevolution CAN lead to better survival skills, such as fur that blends in with a certain kind of tree or sharper teeth. "Natural Selection" **can** apply to microevolution. "Survival of the Fittest," which is essentially the same thing, **can** apply to microevolution.

Darwin was wrong to call them different species (using the DNA-oriented terminology of creation scientists), but he lived before the discovery of DNA so he was not at fault for doing that. There was only one term before the discovery of DNA - evolution.

The important point to make in this chapter is that microevolution, by definition, cannot create a new species (i.e. it cannot create a new DNA structure which is longer or has new genes or new algorithms, etc.). The DNA structure is the same, thus the offspring are going to be of the same species.

Remember for future reference:

> **Microevolution does not change the length of the DNA**, microevolution does not change the **number of genes** or the **function of the genes** or the **length of each gene**, and so on. But it can affect which nucleotide is in a specific nucleotide position. Thus, microevolution **cannot** create a new "species" (i.e. a new DNA structure), but it can affect the physical appearance of an animal (or plant) and it can create a new breed.

In future chapters it will be important to remember that microevolution does not change the length of the DNA!!! Remember that part of the definition.

If scientists put several species of dogs, both male and female in each species, on a new planet which had no other life (plus they put plants for oxygen and much smaller animals for food), and left them there for a million years; when future scientists visited this planet there would be a large variety of sizes and shapes of dogs, **but the DNA of every dog on the planet would be the same length**, every DNA would have the same number of genes, the same functions of the genes, etc.

In short, all of the DNA would be the same size and have the same functions, but there would be a great deal of variety due to variety within the genes!!!

For our purposes in this book, it is critical to understand that the length of the DNA of every dog would be the same. Microevolution never changes the length of the DNA, by definition!!

CHAPTER 11

DECEPTION THROUGH TERMINOLOGY - PART 2 OF 7
THE TERM MACROEVOLUTION

Introduction

Macroevolution is a hypothetical and theoretical concept where an existing species is converted, via random mutations to its DNA, into a new species, meaning a **new and different DNA structure** is created.

According to the theory of evolution, macroevolution is how new species are created by evolution. It is how humans and all other species came to exist as descendants of the "first living cell."

Macroevolution, by definition, leads to a longer DNA structure because the new DNA structure (of the new and improved species) has **at least one new gene**, using my definitions.

In order to get from the "first living cell" to human DNA, and millions of other species, many millions of new genes must have been created for the millions of species which have and do live on this planet.

According to the theory of evolution, every species on this planet, except the "first living cell," was created by one or more sequential instances of macroevolution.

When you look at a phylogenetic tree, each species got there by a sequence of macroevolution events, ultimately beginning with the "first living cell," according to the theory of evolution.

For example, evolutionists might say that humans were the result of two thousand sequential instances of macroevolution, where each instance of macroevolution created a slightly more advanced species, starting with the "first living cell," until humans ultimately existed. Some of these species would have been primates.

> However, the reader should understand that macroevolution has **NEVER** been observed, nor has it ever been proven to have occurred. It is a purely hypothetical concept.

By my definition of "species," macroevolution must create at least one new gene in order to create a new "species." Remember, my definition of a "species" is based on a unique DNA structure. Thus, to have a new DNA structure, meaning a new "species," by definition, at least one new gene must be created by purely random accidents (by my definition of DNA structure)!!

In other words, according to the theory of evolution, an existing DNA structure (of an existing species) is randomly mutated (i.e. changed), via accidental mutations, and a new species, with a new and improved DNA structure, with at least one new gene, results. This is the very definition of macroevolution and the very definition of a new DNA structure and thus the definition of a new "species."

There is a one-to-one correlation between a unique "species" and a "unique DNA structure." They mean the same thing.

In order for the theory of evolution to be true, macroevolution, as I define it, must have occurred on this planet **millions** of times to have created all of the species which have and do exist on this planet.

Scientists, in fact, do assume that macroevolution has occurred millions of times on this planet, but *they have never seen it happen* either under controlled circumstances or under circumstances in nature!!

So scientists don't really know how it can happen. All I can do is make some educated guesses as to how it might work if it were real. *But it is not real.* The reason I say it is not real will be understood later in this book.

Let us consider a species with both a male and female. Let us first ask: in which animal was the new gene (or genes) created (by random mutations): the mother or the father?

It is insane to think that the same mutations could occur in both a father and a mother in the same generation (more will be said about this later), thus let us assume (for the sake of argument) that it occurs in the mother.

This means that the mother must have at least two offspring (so that they can mate and have offspring with the new genes in order to perpetuate the new species for the next generation), at least one of which is a male and at least one of which is a female and both of which have her new gene(s).

(**Note:** I will make little attempt to refine this discussion, and discuss all possible scenarios as to how a new species, with new genes, can be created, precisely because this discussion is totally hypothetical, meaning a new species with new genes has never been created in nature, and never will, so I do not feel the need to discuss all possible scenarios, only the easiest to understand scenario.)

The male and female offspring must inherit the same mutations from their mother (when they are still eggs inside the mother) because they are different eggs. If they were identical twins, from the same egg, they would be the same sex and could not have offspring for the next generation.

When these two or more "children" grow up they must mate with each other to perpetuate the new "species," meaning the new DNA structure. Presto, we have a new "species" according to my definitions.

Later in this book we will talk about why it is statistically absurd that a new gene could be created on an existing DNA strand (e.g. in the mother).

Remember that the new DNA structure, by my requirements, **must have at least one new gene** and it must be a functional gene (i.e. it must create at least one protein which has a useful and functional purpose).

This is actually one of the main reasons that macroevolution is impossible. Not only must a new gene have a very unique sequence of nucleotides, it must make proteins which add to the functions of previously existing proteins. Etc.

I require at least one new gene because the offspring are considered, by definition, to be a "new species." But it is not really a "new species" unless the new DNA has some new function and new functions require at least one new gene, by my definitions.

If the new DNA structure did not have a new gene, then by my definitions it would simply be a mutation, not a new species. A new species must have at least one new functional gene, by definition. This also means the DNA will have a longer length, which will become an important concept later in this book.

Regardless of the rules of engagement, no scientist has ever observed a new species, with at least one new gene, be created in the lab or in the wild!!

This turns out to be a very important fact because scientists are constantly claiming they have "observed" evolution occur. Much will be said about this false and absurd claim later. It turns out this false claim is the heart and sole of the deceptions (i.e. "evidence") of the evolutionists!! But I am telling you how the story ends.

Macroevolution is a purely hypothetical concept because it has **never happened** in nature or in the lab.

After reading all of this book, and especially all of the mathematical problems that macroevolution has to overcome, it will become self-evident to the reader that macroevolution is all smoke and mirrors.

It will also be required that the DNA structure of the new species be longer than the DNA structure of the parents because of the requirement of at least one new gene.

This is actually an important requirement because obviously the length of the RNA or DNA of the imaginary "first living cell" was massively shorter than the DNA of human beings and other animals with long DNA strands.

> **Key Concept #1:** Remember that with microevolution we were always very careful to make it clear that there was **never** a new species, meaning, by definition, there was *never a new DNA structure, meaning by definition there was never a new gene*. And with microevolution the *length of the DNA is* **never increased!!**

> **Key Concept #2:** But with macroevolution, there is **always**, by definition, a new DNA structure. This means, by definition, there is at least one new functional gene, which by definition means the *length of the DNA* **always increases!!**

Are you beginning to see the difference between microevolution and macroevolution? With microevolution, the length of the DNA never changes, but with macroevolution, the length of the DNA always increases. These differences will turn out to be critical as this book progresses.

For now, remember that there is a fundamental and massive difference between microevolution and macroevolution. Only macroevolution can lead to a new species according to the theory of evolution.

Microevolution can lead to new "breeds" and macroevolution can supposedly lead to new "species." There is a world of difference between these two concepts!!

Or to put it another way, microevolution and macroevolution are fundamentally different concepts!!!

By definition, with macroevolution the length of the DNA of the new species is always assumed to be longer because evolutionists always say that the new species is superior to the old species. Another reason it is longer is because I require at least one new gene.

I have never heard an evolutionist talk about an inferior species being created by evolution!! Actually no one has ever seen a new species be created by evolution (the way I define "species"), but they always assume the new species will be superior to the old species.

A significant reason for the absurdity of macroevolution is that there are only a very, very small percentage of permutations (i.e. unique ways to order nucleotides) that could create a new, functional gene.

Let me give you an example of "permutations" (e.g. unique ways of ordering nucleotides) using only 3 nucleotides, A, C and T. Here are the unique permutations, meaning unique ways to order, these three letters:

ACT
ATC
CAT
CTA
TAC
TCA

Each is a unique "permutation," or unique way to order, 3 nucleotides, A, C and T.

How many of the above permutations are a word in the dictionary? The answer is two (ACT and CAT).

Likewise, not all permutations of nucleotides will create a "gene" or anything else that is useful.

Permutations create a probability issue for the theory of evolution because most attempts to create a new gene will fail because a random permutation of nucleotides will almost never create a new, functional protein, especially one that can be integrated into an existing structure of different proteins.

Any discussion of macroevolution is totally hypothetical because no one has ever observed it in spite of what you might think. This is just one reason why evolutionists must use tricky definitions to convince their students to become evolutionists.

But creating a new gene is only one type of problem for macroevolution.

The Problems With Adding A New Gene

Let us dig a little deeper and talk about mutations in the DNA of an egg of a female (or male, but we will assume a female). I require at least one new protein on the DNA of each new species. A "protein" is a pattern or template to create a gene. Let us assume a new protein, created by evolution, is used as a pattern to create a new gene.

A human DNA is used to create thousands of different proteins using the genes as "patterns." These proteins may be part of a complex structure of proteins or the proteins may have some technical function (such as a "supervisor protein") in the cell.

What goes on inside of cells is very, very, very complex. Scientists get PhDs for learning something new about the complexity of what goes on inside of cells. Even discovering a chemical reaction inside of a cell can get a person a PhD.

It is statistically absurd that a new gene can be created, or a longer gene can be created, either of which can create a new protein **which adds some new function to the cell** (remember: all DNA and all proteins are inside of a single cell, in this case the egg of the mother).

But the reason goes beyond statistics.

To understand this better, think about how a new gene could create a new protein that somehow **improves** on the complexity and function of the interrelated proteins that already exist in the cell. A new protein would be like throwing a wrench in the backseat of a car and expecting the engine to perform better!!

Let me explain.

The individual parts of the engine of an automobile were designed to work together, so how is a wrench in the backseat going to fit into, and improve, the synergistic design of an engine??!! It is the wrong shape, in the wrong place of something that is already working just fine.

83

The famous quote of Bert Lance: "if it ain't broke, don't fix it," applies to cells. The complex mechanisms which make a cell functional are not broken, so why add a new protein to them which doesn't add any value to what the existing proteins are already doing as they work together??

> **Key Concept:** Thus, it is not just about making "any" protein, it is about making a randomly created protein that is synergistic, and adds value to, a network of fully functioning proteins that already exists and the existing proteins are already working together!!

Randomly adding a new protein, via a new gene, will almost certainly do more harm than good!!

Trust me, what goes on inside a cell is thousands of times more complex than what goes on inside of an engine!!

The vast, vast majority of randomly created proteins would have a permutation that was totally useless (meaning the protein would have a shape that was totally useless)!! But even if the permutation was somewhat useful, how it is going to integrate into a system of functioning proteins that are already working together!!

This is one of the many, many problems those who believe in macroevolution have to explain!!

Formal Definitions

We have been talking about macroevolution (i.e. the creation of a new DNA structure), so let us formally define macroevolution:

> **Definition: "Macroevolution"** means the creation of a new species (where "species" is defined by a unique DNA structure) by random changes to the DNA of an existing species. **By definition**, the new DNA structure must include at least one new functional gene ("functional" means the new gene creates a functional and useful protein inside the cell).

Macroevolution is when a new species, **meaning a new DNA structure**, is created via accidental mutations to the DNA. The new species is called the "child species."

Defining the Term "Evolution"

We will talk about how the scientific establishment defines terms later, but for now let us continue to talk about how different terms **should be defined.**

So how shall we define the term "evolution?" The term "evolution" existed before the discovery of DNA, thus we need to contemplate how to define it after the discovery of DNA.

The entire concept of "evolution" is that humans "evolved" from the "first living cell." Darwin had no clue what the "first living cell" was, nor does anyone today, but he preached that each species of animals (including humans) "evolved" from a "lower" species of animals. We won't say much about plants in this book.

Darwin also knew nothing about DNA.

So today scientists **MUST** interpret the theories of Darwin by claiming that **human DNA "evolved"** from the very, very short and simple DNA or RNA of the "first living cell" via **thousands** of "intermediate" species (i.e. new species with slightly more complex DNA). In each case, the DNA of the "child species" was **slightly longer** than the DNA of the "parent species."

> (**Note:** Yes, I am aware that evolutionists now use terms like "self-sustaining chemical replicators," etc. but this is because they realize that all cells are so complex they could not have formed from the dust of the earth by accident so scientists constantly have to invent new tactics of deceit to pretend evolution is true.)

Note that evolution always assumes the new "child species" is a superior species from the "parent species."

Note that the term "evolution" as envisioned by Darwin, and updated by newer technology, is identical to what I defined to be "macroevolution."

Macroevolution is **defined** to be the ONLY way that a "new species" can be created, with a longer and more complex DNA strand, and the entire concept of evolution is that many new, consecutive intermediate species were created such that humans could descend from the "first living cell."

Each "intermediate species," **BY DEFINITION**, was a new child species.

The need for the term macroevolution is to emphasize that microevolution cannot create a new DNA structure, meaning it cannot create a new "species," meaning it cannot create a new DNA structure with at least one new gene.

And certainly human DNA has a lot more genes that the hypothetical "first living cell."

> **Remember:** Microevolution, by definition, does NOT lead to a new DNA structure, or a single new gene, because it does not increase the length of the DNA or add any new genes. Macroevolution, by definition, is the ONLY way to create a longer and/or improved DNA structure and/or a new gene.

Also remember this key concept:

> **KEY CONCEPT:** "Evolution" and "macroevolution" mean exactly the same thing. The only difference is that "macroevolution" is a more precise term because it refers to a new DNA structure. The term "evolution" preceded the discovery of DNA so it does not refer to DNA. However, the **INTENT** of the term "evolution," by modern evolutionists, is to claim that humans "evolved" from the "first living cell," thus the term "evolution" means exactly the same thing as macroevolution, meaning the creation of a new species with a new and improved DNA structure.

So why don't we include microevolution in the definition of "evolution?" We could, but in fact microevolution **cannot** create a new DNA structure, by definition. For Darwin to be correct **millions of new DNA structures** would need to be created by evolution.

Thus, microevolution is **irrelevant** to what scientists are trying to achieve when they use the term "evolution"!! Evolution is all about "new species," not "new breeds." So that is why I do not include the term microevolution in the definition of "evolution."

Nor should anyone include it because it is *irrelevant* to what the theory of evolution is designed to accomplish - the claim that humans descended from the "first living cell"!!

Never forget that the **INTENT** of the term "evolution" is to get people to believe that humans "evolved" from the "first living cell." Microevolution has nothing to do with this process, only macroevolution can justify the atheistic claims of the theory of evolution. So it is ludicrous to include microevolution in the concept of Darwinian evolution.

The difference between a Chihuahua and a Great Dane have nothing to do with creating human DNA from the RNA or DNA of the "first living cell."

Creating a new "species" is the heart and soul of Darwinian "evolution" even though Darwin himself did not know anything about the difference between microevolution and macroevolution.

Yes, Darwin observed microevolution and called it "evolution," but the heart and soul of the theory of evolution today is that **humans** "evolved" from lower species (such as the "first living cell" and primates) and that **humans** were not created by God. This requires macroevolution to be true.

> **IMPORTANT CONCEPT:** Even though Darwin used the term "evolution" to refer to examples of both microevolution and macroevolution (i.e. the creation of a new species); we have to consider the **INTENT** of the **theory of evolution**. The intent of the theory of evolution was to convert people into atheists, which could not be done without talking about a long series of new and more complex species leading from the "first living cell" to humans. Only macroevolution creates a new DNA structure and a new species. Thus, the **goal** of the theory of evolution was **identical** to what only macroevolution can accomplish. That is why the term "evolution" should exclusively mean macroevolution.

What the theory of evolution must explain, to be true, is the progression of species from the "first living cell" (the concept of the "first living cell" comes **only** from the theory of evolution) to human DNA. This would require many, many new DNA structures.

If evolution were true, the DNA or RNA of the imaginary "first living cell" would have been very, very small and simple because it had to be created by random acts to sand, air, water, lightening, etc.

Thus, in explaining where human DNA came from, scientists must start their explanation with the "first living cell" and then claim that many, many new species, with **progressively longer and more complex DNA**, eventually led to human DNA.

But the **progressively longer and more complex DNA** could only happen by macroevolution, because by definition, microevolution does not change the *length or structure* of the DNA.

Thus, macroevolution, and ONLY macroevolution, was responsible for the "evolution" of all species on this earth except for the "first living cell" (which is a fictitious single-celled entity), because only macroevolution can create a new DNA structure.

The creation of millions of new DNA structures (to account for the "evolution" of all plants and animals which do or have existed on this planet), each of which is the result of random and accidental mutations to DNA, is required for the theory of evolution to explain where all extinct and living species came from.

> **Note:** there are probably more than a **billion** different "genes" that have existed or do exist, which would not have existed on the "first living cell." Yet **not a single new functional gene**, which creates at least one functional protein, has ever been **observed** by scientists to be accidentally created. Only by using tricky terminology, to be discussed later in this book, do scientists "trick" their students into believing there is "evidence" for **macro**evolution.

And if not a single new, functional gene has ever been observed to have been created by random mistakes/mutations, how is it possible an entirely new species has been so observed?? Obviously, no new species has ever been observed to have been created by random accidents to the DNA of an existing species.

In summary, according to the theory of the theory of evolution (i.e. macroevolution), every "species" on this planet, except for the "first living cell," was created by **totally random accidents** to the DNA structure of a "parent species," which random accidents created a new DNA structure and thus a new species, called a "child species" in this book, is created. (Note: a **parent species** and **child species** are not required to have both a male and female.)

To look at things in a slightly different way:

"Microevolution" does not affect the DNA structure; it only affects the sequences of nucleotides within the same DNA structure. Microevolution can create new "breeds," but cannot create new "species" (i.e. a unique "species" is defined by its unique DNA structure), *by definition*. Thus, microevolution has absolutely nothing to do with the theory of evolution because it does not change the length or structure of the DNA.

Thus, humans could not have descended from the "first living cell" or even any primate by microevolution because the DNA structure does not change. If only **micro**evolution existed, the DNA of humans would be the same length, and have the same number of genes, as the "first living cell." In other words, humans would not exist as sentient beings because *we would not have the complex genes needed to create all of our organs, etc.!*

"Macroevolution," on the other hand, does create a new and unique DNA structure and is the only way to create a new "species" with a new DNA structure. Thus, only macroevolution can have anything to do with the theory of evolution because only macroevolution can create new DNA structures for the millions of species which have and/or do exist on this planet.

Note that by definition the terms microevolution and macroevolution are totally different concepts and each leads to totally different outcomes!!

   Microevolution does not result from accidents and does not create a new species, but macroevolution does result from random accidents and does create new genes and new species.

Remember, in this book, in order to use the term macroevolution, I will *require that **the new species has at least one new gene** which did not exist in the "parent species" (or either of the "parent species" if two different species mate) and that the new DNA includes the supporting nucleotides needed to support this new gene). The gene must create at least one useful protein.*

Of course, we have already seen the problem of adding a "useful protein" to a set of proteins that are already working quite well together.

In many cases, the new DNA structure **must also be changed** to support necessary changes to the "morphing of the embryo" algorithms, which are computer programs on DNA which are incomprehensible to humans and will be explained in later chapters in detail.

So why do I spend so much time talking about definitions? The purpose of these definitions is to avoid endless debates about irrelevant subjects. In other words, these definitions delineate between a new "breed" (microevolution) and a "new species" (macroevolution).

Evolution did not occur by creating new **"breeds."** If evolution existed, it occurred by creating millions of new **"species."**

If someone is going to claim that "evolution" happened in nature, they need to show that ***new genes*** have been created many millions of times, which by definition means a new DNA structure has been created, with the supporting nucleotides to support this new gene.

If there is no new gene, there is no "evolution" because to get from the "first living cell" to human DNA there had to be many millions of new and unique genes created by the total blindness and total randomness of evolution.

The "new gene" must have some function for the new species (i.e. it must create one or more functional proteins for the new species) and it must have the supporting nucleotides.

By now, hopefully the reader will understand that the terms "microevolution" and "macroevolution" are **totally different concepts.**

Microevolution does **NOT** change the length of the DNA, nor does it add any new genes. It is simply variety with species.

Macroevolution **DOES** change the length of the DNA and does add new genes and must also change the "morphing of the embryo" algorithm, which will be discussed later.

Microevolution and macroevolution are **fundamentally different concepts!!!**

True evolution and macroevolution are the same thing and have nothing to do with microevolution, which is nothing but variety within the same species.

All of this is by definition. These definitions are consistent with the definitions of creation scientists, but not evolutionists, as will be seen as we go along.

We have used the term "species" above, but we have not formally defined it. That is what we will do in the next chapter.

Chapter 12

Deception Through Terminology - Part 3 of 7
The Term Species

Before formally defining the term "species" it is critical to understand **WHY** this term is so important to the evolution debate. So we will again work our way up to our objective in this chapter!!

Creationists and evolutionists use many of the same words, but the two groups frequently define words completely differently.

Because evolutionists have to create an imaginary world that cannot have existed in real life they must use a lot of imagination (to imagine things that never happened, such as the "first living cell") and creative thinking (to explain how a new DNA structure can form by accident) and deception (to cover-up and hide their lies).

I have defined microevolution and macroevolution as defined by the creation scientists. As just mentioned, they are fundamentally different concepts.

But the evolutionists define these same terms totally differently than we do. For example, to the scientific establishment: microevolution and macroevolution mean the same thing. How in the world is this possible??

It is not possible, but **it is necessary** because they have no evidence for the theory of evolution, thus they must use clever definitions to deceive students.

The **key, central deception** of the evolutionists is that microevolution and macroevolution mean the same thing!! In fact, they don't even like to use these terms.

Why do they do that? So that they can use examples from microevolution (which are abundant in nature) to claim they have observed macroevolution (which has never happened in nature).

For example, suppose someone said this:

Statement A: "An example of microevolution is the same thing as an example of macroevolution."

What idiot would believe that statement!! Such a statement is absurd!!

But now consider that scientists did away with the terms microevolution and macroevolution or they said that microevolution and macroevolution were the same thing.

Now Statement A can be converted into Statement B:

Statement B: "An example of evolution is the same thing as an example of evolution."

Now, by simply doing away with the terms microevolution and macroevolution, or by saying that microevolution and macroevolution were the same thing, they have converted a blatantly absurd statement (Statement A) into a perfectly valid statement (Statement B).

Statement A is still absurd, but they have deceived their students into believing in the theory of evolution by using clever definitions!!!!!

The purpose of this deception is so that evolutionists can use examples from microevolution (which are plentiful) and claim they have observed macroevolution (i.e. for which there are **zero** honest examples).

Or again: by **not** using the terms microevolution or macroevolution, they can use an example from microevolution and call it an example of "evolution."

But scientists have never seen an example of macroevolution. But by using clever definitions, such as using the term "evolution" instead of using the correct term "microevolution," scientists can "invent" evidence for evolution!!

Because there is no evidence for macroevolution, scientists have to use tricky definitions to pretend "they" have "evidence" for "evolution."

The student must remember that microevolution **does not** change the length of DNA, by definition; but macroevolution **must** change the length of the DNA thousands of times in order for evolution to go from the "first living cell" to human DNA (which is the central issue in the evolution debate).

How can you go from the "first living cell" to human DNA without changing the length of DNA??? Does a bacteria (which is far more advanced than the imaginary "first living cell") have DNA of the same length as humans?? NO!!

If evolution were true, the length of DNA must be constantly changing.
There is zero evidence this has ever happened, so the solution is to deceive by using clever definitions.

So how can microevolution and macroevolution mean the same thing?? They can't, but there is no integrity on the evolution side of the fence, only deception. They must use deception because they have no evidence for macroevolution!!

So instead of using evidence they use deception by using deceptive terminology. They have the power to define things in their textbooks and they use that power to deceive their students. This is at the heart of their tactics!!

In fact, textbooks have done away with the terms microevolution and macroevolution. By doing this they have achieved exactly the same goal: **use examples of microevolution and pretend they are examples of macroevolution.**

So by simply ignoring the terms microevolution and macroevolution, they can use thousands of examples of microevolution and pretend they have evidence for Darwinian evolution or macroevolution!!!!

So in summary, scientists have two choices to achieve their deception.

1) They can claim that microevolution and macroevolution mean the same thing, or
2) They can eliminate the terms microevolution and macroevolution.

By doing either or both of these deceptive tactics, they can use examples of microevolution and claim they are examples of macroevolution, meaning they are examples of Darwinian evolution!!

These concepts will be repeated over and over again in this book because they are the heart and soul of the deceptions of evolutionists!!!

Scientists must carefully obfuscate their terminology in order to pretend they have evidence for Darwinian evolution. Plus they use their power in the classroom and media to criticize the creation scientists (or more likely to ignore them).

They have to pretend to have evidence for evolution in order to get new converts to atheism. They have **no** physical evidence so they have to use tricky definitions, as will be seen as we go along in these seven chapters.

That is why I spend so much time talking about definitions!! And it is why I go over and over and over the definitions!! Tricky definitions are the very heart and sole of the bogus "evidence" of the theory of evolution.

If all definitions were based on "DNA structure," and if evolutionists were honest and used the correct definitions, they could never get a single convert to evolution or atheism because they have zero evidence for macroevolution.

So instead of using precise definitions which are connected to "DNA structure," their definitions are internally inconsistent, totally obfuscated and intentionally misleading.

When all is said and done, their only "evidence" for evolution is to use deceptive and tricky definitions!! There is certainly no evidence in nature for macroevolution, meaning Darwinian evolution.

The Definition of "Species"

The reader should have noted by now that my definition of macroevolution is tied to my definition of "species" and my definition of "species" is tied to the "DNA structure" of a plant or animal.

This is because the term "unique species" and the term "unique DNA structure" mean exactly the same thing.

This is far too simple for the scientific establishment even though they should know by now that DNA was discovered in 1953.

Why don't they just tie their definition of "species" to DNA structure!! I would like to hear their answer to that question.

With the discovery of DNA, within a few years every definition in every dictionary and science book should have been tied to the discovery of DNA, meaning every definition should reference "DNA structure"!!

Not only has that not happened, **it will never happen**!! The theory of evolution is just too important to them as a recruiting tool for atheism!!

While it is true that scientists do not have the DNA of many extinct animals and plants, they do have access to the DNA of all living species and some extinct species. They have plenty of DNA to look at. Plus, the technology of looking at DNA nucleotides has massively improved over the years.

But the truth is that even if they had the DNA of every plant, animal and single-celled animal in the history of this planet they still would not tie the term "species" to DNA structure.

Why not?? Because if they did they could not get converts to atheism.

The term "DNA structure" is too closely related to the terms microevolution and macroevolution. In fact, the entire DIFFERENCE between the terms microevolution and macroevolution is in how they relate to DNA structure!!!

Microevolution does **not** change the DNA structure of a species and macroevolution does change the DNA structure of a species.

So if they can eliminate the concept of "DNA structure," they can use the term "species" any way they wish, meaning they can avoid any discussion of the terms microevolution and macroevolution, which are both tied to DNA structure!!

The terms "species," "DNA structure," microevolution and macroevolution should all be harmonious. But they are not harmonious.

Evolutionists are clever, but they are fools because their religion is based on fraud.

So let us formally define the term "species."

The Formal Definition of the Term: "Species"

I hope the reader can figure out by now that the scientific community is **not** going to define the term "species" correctly!! Duh.

But in fact, I cannot tell you how evolutionists define the term "species" because **they don't have a definition of "species."** This gives them a lot of flexibility in using the term "evolution." The leaders of the evolution movement love flexibility, obfuscation and atheism. They hate truth.

In other words, if they don't have a definition for "species" they don't have to tie the term "evolution" to "species" or "DNA structure" which gives them the flexibility to "prove" the theory of evolution without any reference to DNA or DNA structure!!

This is obvious because their "examples" of "observing evolution in action" are always **examples from microevolution** and they never even look for any new genes in the new "species."

Ambiguity breeds ambiguity and with an ambiguous definition of "species," or no definition at all in this case, they can pretend they have examples for "evolution" any time they want!!

Before explaining the definition of "species" by evolutionists, let me repeat my definition of "species":

Definition: Species: A unique "species" is defined by a unique "DNA Structure."

How simple can you get - I define the word "species" in one line!! And yet it is a very accurate definition because it ties the term "species" to the concept of a unique "DNA structure." **A unique "species" and a unique "DNA structure" mean the same thing!!**

But the scientific establishment doesn't like to tie things to DNA because that interferes with their flexibility, which they need to get converts to atheism.

For example, here is what a very famous evolutionist, Ernest Mayr, said about why evolutionists do not have a definition for the term "species." If you are not confused as you read this you are not paying attention!!

> "Occasionally one cannot study the origin of gaps between species unless one understands what species are. **But naturalists have had a terrible time trying to reach a consensus on this point.** In their writings this is referred to as "the species problem." Even at present there is **not yet unanimity on the definition of the [term] species**. There are various reasons for these disagreements, but two are most important. The first is that the term species is applied to two very different things, to the species as concept and to the species as taxon. A species concept refers to the meaning of species in nature and to their role in the household of nature. A species taxon refers to a zoological object, to an aggregate of populations that, together, satisfy the definition of a species concept.
>
> The taxon *Homo sapiens* is an aggregate of geographically distributed populations that, as a whole, qualify under a particular species concept. The second reason for "the species concept" is that within the last 100 years most naturalists have changed from an adherence to typological species concept to acceptance of the biological species concept.
>
> If the differences among the populations throughout the geographic range of a species are minor, not justifying taxonomic recognition, a species is called monotypic. Quite often, however, certain geographic races of a species are sufficiently different to be recognized as a subspecies. A species taxon consisting of several subspecies is called a polytypic species."
> <u>What Evolution Is</u>, by Ernest Mayer, pages 163-165

Have you ever heard such nonsense?? Why would the term "species" be tied to "geographically distributed populations" or "typological species concept" or "biological species concept," etc. Good grief, what is wrong with these people!!

Note that he took three long paragraphs and he still couldn't come up with a definition of species!! Nor did he mention DNA!!

Why don't these people simply define a "species" with reference to a unique DNA structure?? They act as if DNA had never been discovered!!

They are intentionally ambiguous because to tell the truth would destroy their craft!! They must obfuscate their terminology and appear to be sophisticated and educated. But more importantly, they don't want their students to figure out what is going on.

All they have to do is define a "species" to be a unique DNA structure, and then tie all of their terminology (such as microevolution and macroevolution) to that definition of "species," meaning to DNA structure.

But they will never do that. Everything must be shrouded in a sophisticated cloud of obfuscated mystery.

Because creation scientists teach the truth, we don't have to invent clever and tricky definitions. We just tell the truth. All of our terminology is tied to a unique "DNA structure." We remember that DNA was discovered in 1953.

This is why I said earlier that my definitions do **not** coincide with modern biology books. Modern biologists don't even have a clear definition of "species"!! If you use my definitions on a biology test, your answer will be wrong.

As another example of their slight-of-hand, scientists talk about "speciation," which is when one species becomes two species. If they have personally observed the "speciation" of a species, from one species into two species, then they have observed an example of microevolution because macroevolution has never occurred on this earth.

However, if they have not observed the speciation of a species, but only speculate on the speciation, it could be an example of microevolution or it could mean God created the two different species (because macroevolution is mathematically impossible) and they have not personally observed the two species be created from one species.

But because they don't even have a clear definition of "species," much less one that is tied to DNA, you never really know what they are talking about!!

97

In other words, because they never, never compare the DNA structure of one species to the DNA structure of another species, you never know whether they are talking about a new "species" created by microevolution, without using that term of course, or a new species created by God (i.e. a new DNA structure). Those are the only two honest choices!!

However, **ALWAYS**, as will be seen below, when they are talking about **observing** a new species, this new species was created by microevolution (note that this is talking about **observing** a "new species" form), but of course they **never, never, never** use the term microevolution because that is a DNA-oriented term, which they hate.

And, of course, they have never observed a "new species" form, using my definitions.

They have never seen God create a new species, but they have seen many, many examples of microevolution creating a new "breed."

So in summary, we can make these two statements:

First, if scientists **have observed** one "species" separate into two species or into a new species, they have observed **micro**evolution (and a new breed), because that is the only thing they have ever actually observed.

On the other hand, if scientists speculate that one "species" has separated into two species, but the two species do NOT have the same DNA structure (this is something they did **not** observe), then God created both species.

If they claim they have seen macroevolution (i.e. a new species form), they must prove it is possible AND they must define their terms the way I define the terms microevolution and macroevolution.

So how can they prove the theory of evolution is true and possible? They can't because macroevolution is mathematically impossible, for multi-celled organisms, as will be seen later!!

To prove the theory of evolution (i.e. macroevolution) is possible they must **observe** a new DNA structure form by accident!!! To prove that is possible they must have taken a DNA sample BEFORE an experiment and AFTER the experiment. They must prove at least one new functional gene was created by pure accident. This is the only way to prove macroevolution, but macroevolution will never happen as will be seen later in this book.

So they have to resort to deceit and especially they have to resort to using deceptive terminology.

If they used my more technical definition of "species," the total number of "species" which exist, and have existed, on this earth (which would really be a count of unique DNA structures) would drop dramatically for two reasons: **first**, I do not allow microevolution to create a new species (meaning I am really counting unique DNA structures), and **second**, many "species" (in their method of counting) are actually genetic "cousins," meaning they both have the same common ancestors (and have the same DNA structures, which is the important point) if you go back enough generations.

So in other words, I want to know how many unique DNA structures there are and have been on this earth, which would tell us how many true "species" are and have been on this earth.

Their definitions, terminology and examples of "evolution" are obfuscated and deceptive for a reason: they want to totally deceive any truth-seeker.

Their goal is not truth, their goal is converts.

If they would simply use the definitions of the creation scientists, which are clear, precise and easy to understand, and are based on DNA structure, there would be no confusion. But truth is not their goal.

Their goal is to get converts to evolution, meaning converts to atheism, thus they have intentionally ignored the discovery of DNA and have obfuscated their terminology so much that I frequently have no idea what they are really talking about.

And if they cannot even define the term "species," imagine what flexibility they have in defining the other terms of biology!! We will see some of this flexibility in future chapters.

Chapter 13

Deception Through Terminology - Part 4 of 7
The Bad Logic of Evolutionists

When a student hears the term "evolution" they immediately think, like a Pavlov reaction, of Darwin.

When a student thinks about "Darwin" they immediately think, like a Pavlov reaction, of atheism because the whole goal of Darwin's teachings was to convince people that God does not exist.

Thus, when a student hears either the term "evolution" or "Darwin" they think that a proof has been found that God does not exist and that atheism is the true religion.

That is exactly what the evolution establishment wants!! They want converts to their cherished atheistic evolution.

Every other word out of the mouth of the scientific establishment is "evolution." When they say "evolution" they want students to think of Darwin and when the student thinks that Darwin was right they will therefore conclude that there is no God.

What is wrong with this logic?? Think about it before reading on and see if you can find the flaw in the above logic.....

The Bad Logic

Darwin and the modern "scientists" have convinced everyone that if Darwin was right, and if evolution is a true scientific doctrine, then God does not exist.

Thus, the goal of the scientific establishment is to use the term "evolution" over and over and over again so that people will think about Darwin over and over and over again and they will then think that God does not exist over and over and over again.

They want the term "science" and the term "atheism" to mean the same thing.

That is how they want to get converts to atheism.

It is a fact that when students hear the word "evolution" they think about Darwin.

It is a fact that when students think about Darwin they think about Darwin's claim that God does not exist.

But let us examine this logic in more detail.

First of all, how do you "prove" that God does not exist?

For example, suppose that all statisticians were idiots and they claimed it **was** possible to create a new DNA structure by random mutations to an old DNA structure.

Does this prove that God does not exist??? Absolutely not, it just proves that we need better statisticians.

However, BECAUSE Darwin was an atheist and an evolutionist, any "proof" that the theory of evolution is "true" is somehow considered a "proof" that Darwin was right and that there is no God.

But this is very bad logic.

Consider this logic (**this is a purely imaginary example**):
1) Henry Smith (in 1815) claims that the craters on the moon were caused by meteors,
2) The preachers in 1815 claimed that it was God's wrath, in the form of lightning bolts on the moon, which created the craters on the moon.
3) Henry Smith is well known to be an atheist and he dies in 1860.
4) Some scientists agree with Henry and others do not. It is a controversial topic in science for many decades.
5) Astronomers prove, in the year 1956, using very powerful telescopes, that the craters on the moon were caused by meteors.
6) Scientists then conclude that Henry has proven that there is no God.
7) Students of science start becoming atheists.

This is bad logic at its worst. The issue of whether God lives or not has absolutely nothing to do with whether the preachers were right or wrong or whether Henry Smith was right or wrong!!

While the general public may have believed, until 1956, that God's wrath created the creators on the moon, so what?? Just because they are wrong in that issue does not mean that God does not exist.

Suppose I said: "I believe that the moon is made of cheese and that if the moon is not made of cheese, then there is no God." Would that be good logic? Absolutely not!! There is no connection between what the moon is made of, or whether I am right, and the existence of God.

My point is that to connect the theory of evolution to the existence of God is very bad logic.

Let us assume the evolutionists were right, and evolution is possible. Does this mean there is no God? Consider this hypothetical logic:
1) Darwin believed that a species can "evolve" into a new species.
2) Darwin was an atheist.
3) Suppose the evolutionists prove that a species can "evolve" into a new species (of course this is not true, but let us assume that it is true to make a point).
4) We therefore claim that Darwin has **proven** that there is no God.

Does the fourth statement logically follow from the first three statements?

Absolutely not!! **The fact that species may or may not be able to "evolve" into a new species is a statistical issue**, *not* **a religious issue**. The issue has absolutely nothing to do with the existence of God.

For example, God understands statistics so if it were statistically valid that evolution was possible, the only species God would have needed to put on this earth would have been the "first living cell."

After creating the "first living cell," God could have taken a very, very, very long vacation and never created another species on this planet!! He would let evolution create all of the other species, including humans. When God got back from his long vacation there would be humans walking around on the earth.

In this case, God created ONLY the "first living cell," and evolution created all other species on this planet, **meaning the theory of evolution was perfectly true, but the existence of God WAS ALSO TRUE!!**

Why would God work any harder than He needs to? Humans don't like to work any harder than they need to.

If evolution were true, all God had to create was the "first living cell." But evolution is mathematical nonsense, so God had to create all of the species (i.e. all of the unique DNA structure), as the Bible implies. **The Bible is more mathematically/statistically accurate than the theory of evolution!! It should be, it was written by God's prophets.**

But that is not the point. The point is that even before the discovery of DNA, there was no logical connection between Darwin's claims and whether God existed!!

After the discovery of DNA, the same truth holds: there is no logical connection between the mathematics of whether the theory of evolution was possible (after the discovery of DNA) and whether God exists!!

It is bad, bad logic to connect the possibility of the theory of evolution to the existence of God.

The Bible says that God created all species. This is absolutely correct and is even mathematically and statistically correct, as will be seen below and can be seen even better in my larger book, which is also free and online on this "www.prophetsorevolution.com" website.

But more importantly, it is **logical nonsense** to claim that:
1) if the theory of evolution were statistically possible, therefore
2) God does not exist.

Trust me on this one: if the theory of evolution were statistically valid, then the probability of God is also statistically valid!!

That is the irony of all of this. "Scientists," as they refer to themselves, claim that the inane probability of evolution is NOT a disproof of the theory of evolution, but that the inane probability of God IS a disproof of the existence of God.

This is called a "double standard."   The probability of both is insanely impossible.

I do not claim that the probability of God is anything but inane. But I do claim that the evidence is overwhelming that God does exist (just look at the order in the Universe by looking at distant galaxies through a powerful telescope).

I suspect this is what the evolutionists are thinking:
If God did not exist, then the existence of humans (e.g. human DNA) could only have been created by the theory of evolution.

This is good logic and I agree with it.

However, this example of logic is **NOT** good logic:
If God did exist, then the theory of evolution would be false.

While it is true that God does exist and it is true that evolution is false, it is poor logic to say that **BECAUSE** God exists, the theory of evolution is false.

Likewise, this is bad logic:
If the theory of evolution is true, then God does not exist.

I am not trying to support the existence of God by trying to prove the theory of evolution is scientific nonsense because there is no connection between the existence of God and the statistical probability of the theory of evolution.

Darwin was wrong to claim that if evolution were true then God did not exist.

It is bad logic at its worst!!

The validity or falsity of the theory of evolution has nothing to do with the existence of God. The validity of the theory of evolution is purely a statistical issue and is totally independent of the existence of God.

It is also nonsense to say that if evolutionists can lie and deceive their students enough such that the students falsely believe in the theory of evolution, then their students should become atheists.

The existence of God and the statistical problems of evolution are not in any way connected.

To say that a person can "prove" whether or not God exists by predicting His behavior is also nonsensical logic. God doesn't think like we think (or to be more accurate: humans are not smart enough to think like God thinks).

My point is that scientists are not only bad at definitions, they also have really bad logic.

Even if everything Darwin said was shown to be mathematically correct, this still would have absolutely nothing to do with whether God lives.

Why Do Evolutionists Believe Macroevolution is Possible?

As another example of bad logic, though in this example it is more a case of bad mathematics, evolutionists believe that macroevolution is possible.

Why do evolutionists even think macroevolution is possible after the discovery of DNA? Did they flunk all of their statistics courses??

Why would anyone think that random mutations to DNA can create increased sophistication, meaning a new and improved DNA structure, with at least one new gene??

Could a person take an existing "country music" CD, randomly mutate its "bits" and end up with a new Rachmaninoff piano concerto or a new blueprint of a rocket ship or a new calculus book or anything else that is useful?? Never!!

Could a person take a complex computer program and randomly mutate its "bits" and end up with a new computer program that had useful functions the old program didn't have?? Never!!

Could a person take two complex computer programs (that were significantly different and did completely different things), and randomly combine their bits and end up with a new computer program that had all of the functions of both original programs plus had useful functions that neither of the original programs had?? Never!!

Could a person take an extremely complex computer program, and randomly and slowly mutate it (in many small steps over a long period of time to simulate evolution in real time) and end up with a new computer program that had millions of new and useful functions the original program didn't have?? Never!!

That is correct. The massive number of unique genes on this planet, from all animal and plant species, is massively larger than the genes on the "firstly living cell" would have been.

Does doing something slowly fix its statistical problems?? Not a chance.

Yet the DNA of a cat is far more sophisticated than the object code of any computer program ever written by a human being or any team of human beings!!

Obviously, no cat has ever "evolved" into a new species with a new DNA structure. Would someone really expect that you could randomly mutate the highly sophisticated and complex DNA of a cat and end up with a new species that had all of the capabilities of a cat, plus new capabilities, such as understanding calculus, created by a new DNA structure??

Why would anyone believe in evolution, knowing that the DNA of a cat is far more sophisticated than a country music CD and no country music CD has ever "evolved" into a more sophisticated anything??

If scientists tried to mutate a country music CD into something that is useful, and they tried to do this one million times, there would be one million useless CDs that didn't do anything. None of them would be useful.

It is a fact that if scientists took a new planet and experimented trying to create a single new species, starting with a male reindeer and a female horse, the planet would eventually be 100 feet high, from pole to pole, with deformed and dead infant reindeer/horses. None of their offspring would survive and even if they did, they certainly couldn't have had their own offspring.

All of this, and many other examples, are why it is obvious that with the discovery of DNA the theory of evolution instantly became nonsense.

Even if evolution were true, there would be <u>trillions</u> of dead animals (which did not survive because their mutated DNA could not lead to viable new species), for each new species that did survive (actually the statistics are far worse than that).

The planet earth would be millions of miles high, literally, with mutated animals that had fatally defective DNA in the attempt to create a single new species between a house cat and a lion.

Where are all of these defective and dead animals??

Not only do the statistically challenged evolutionists claim that evolution has happened, but they claim that there were virtually ZERO ERRORS with evolution (or there would be millions of miles high of dead, mutated baby animals).

If there no limit to their absurd claims? No, because they are not looking for truth, they are looking for converts.

Scientists have never randomly mutated the DNA of a bacteria and ended up with some new function, such as the ability to see or hear. All they have seen develop is one or two nucleotide mutations that provided some very small survival benefit. But there was **never, never a new gene** that was developed by random mutations!! There was only an accidental survival benefit via a change to one or two nucleotides!!

Many thousands of times scientists have seen microevolution occur in real life. Microevolution can be intentional (e.g. a breeder can carefully breed a pure, new species) or unintentional (e.g. in nature new breeds can occur).

Microevolution (in the form of selective breeding) can assist in developing new features, some of them functional, such as the ability of a genetically bred mouse to jump higher.

Microevolution is a scientific fact, and it can do a lot of things, but it is limited in what it can do. It CANNOT create a new DNA structure.

Not once in the history of this Universe has a scientist observed a new species form by accident which had a new DNA structure (i.e. it had at least one new functional gene with supporting nucleotides).

In other words, no scientist who ever lived on this planet, or does live on this planet, or will ever live on this planet (this is a mathematical prophesy), will see a new DNA structure form by accidental mutations because it is mathematical nonsense.

The reason for my prophesy (well, it is not really a prophesy, it is just good mathematics) will be clear later in this book when I dig into the mathematics of evolution. This will be understood later in this book, but my larger book is even better to understand this mathematical prophesy.

Let me get back to definitions. To me a unique "species" means the same thing as a unique DNA structure because the term "species" is defined by a DNA structure.

When the evolution establishment uses the term "species" they could be talking about a whole range of topics. But this obfuscation is intentional. They don't want to talk about the real issues.

In fact, over many centuries, two animals with the same DNA structure (i.e. because they have common ancestors) can look massively different. Image how many "breeds" of dogs and cats, whether intentional or in the wild, will exist in one million years (if the earth existed that long in its current form)!! And imagine the vast variety!!

However, the variety is limited, we just don't know all of the limits.

Chapter 14

Deception Through Terminology - Part 5 of 7
The Clever Deceptions

So far I have very clearly defined the terms "species," "microevolution," "macroevolution," "evolution," etc. according to the creation scientists.

Now let us start talking in earnest about the deceptive definitions of the evolutionists.

The situation for evolutionists is not good. They have plenty of evidence for microevolution, but they have never observed macroevolution, thus they have zero evidence for Darwinian evolution.

This is a major problem for the evolutionists. There is zero evidence for macroevolution, which is the only true "evolution."

Macroevolution (i.e. true evolution) has NEVER been observed in the wild or in a lab. Thus, true evolution (i.e. macroevolution) has NEVER been observed anywhere.

The only thing scientists **have observed** is one of two things: first, mutations which do not affect the structure of a DNA strand (i.e. they have never observed a new gene form), and in some cases these mutations have provided survival benefits, and second, they have observed microevolution many, many times.

But neither of these things can even remotely explain Darwinian evolution. Darwinian evolution requires the random formation of **millions** of highly sophisticated genes, highly sophisticated genetic algorithms, etc.

Scientists have never seen a single new gene be created by evolution. Scientists have never seen the length of DNA increase because of new genes. They have never seen a new and improved "morphing of the embryo" algorithm created by evolution (this will be discussed later). And so on.

So modern science has a problem: they have no scientific evidence for the theory of evolution, meaning they have no examples of macroevolution in action.

In fact, the mathematics of macroevolution is overwhelmingly **against** the theory of evolution as will be seen later.

So how in the world could the scientific establishment convince their students that they have evidence for Darwin's "theory of evolution" if they have never seen even a simple example of macroevolution??

Their answer is to bury the truth, mostly by using **very clever definitions**. With the discovery of DNA it was time for the evolutionists to invent some creative definitions!!

So let us start our discussion of the incredibly complex deceptions of the evolutionists with regards to terminology.

Tactic 1: Make the Term "Evolution" a Swing Term

This book has made it very, very clear that there is a massive difference between microevolution and macroevolution. They have absolutely nothing in common!!

So what scientists did was make the term "evolution" a "swing term," meaning it had two meanings. The term "evolution" could refer to either microevolution or macroevolution. In my definitions, the two terms (microevolution and macroevolution) mean totally different things, yet evolutionists only use one term: "evolution".

This gives the evolutionists flexibility when talking to their students. They can talk about microevolution or macroevolution, but use the term "evolution." The students will then think about Darwin, which is their goal.

A swing term can mean one thing one minute and another thing the next minute. It is an ambiguous term that is unstable and unpredictable. You never quite know what the teacher is talking about when you hear the word "evolution."

And that is exactly what scientists wanted. **They didn't want their students to know the truth about the differences** between microevolution and macroevolution because that would get them thinking and thinking is forbidden.

So whether an instructor was talking about microevolution or macroevolution, they could simply use the term "evolution." This is because the swing term "evolution" could mean microevolution or macroevolution.

The evolutionists only wanted their students to think in terms of Darwin and the term "evolution" always gets students thinking about Darwin and atheism.

For example, they did not want their students to know that Darwin's finches were really examples of microevolution because they are a symbol of Darwin's theory of evolution.

So they essentially used the term "evolution" no matter what they were talking about (even Darwin's finches). This way their students would constantly think about Darwin, and then atheism, which is what they really wanted.

While there is nothing wrong with using the term "evolution" for macroevolution, because they mean the same thing, the same does not hold true for using the term "evolution" instead of the term microevolution.

The term "evolution" means "Darwinian evolution," meaning all species "evolved" from earlier species. Thus, it is <mark>absolutely incorrect</mark> to use the term "evolution" for the term "microevolution." They are unrelated concepts.

While Darwin observed microevolution (e.g. the finches), the whole purpose of glorifying Darwin was a tool was to get converts to macroevolution, meaning converts to atheism, because Darwin was a known atheist.

Microevolution does not lead to atheism, only macroevolution leads to atheism. Thus, since modern atheists want the term "Darwin" to lead people to atheism, they started to use examples of "microevolution" but call them examples of "evolution." In that way they could use the term "Darwin."

However, to justify using the term "evolution" for microevolution, scientists essentially said that microevolution and macroevolution meant the same thing. In other words, they said there was no difference between microevolution and macroevolution.

So they claimed justification for dropping the terms microevolution and macroevolution.

By using this tactic, they could use very common examples from microevolution and claim that they were examples of macroevolution, meaning true evolution.

In other words, they could talk about an example of microevolution and claim it was a "proof" of Darwinian evolution in order to get their students to become evolutionists and atheists.

That is why it is a bad idea for a creation scientist to use the term "evolution" instead of the term microevolution, because they lead to totally different thoughts. But it is hard to avoid this error.

Microevolution and macroevolution are totally different things and the term "evolution" should equate to only one of the concepts.

Creation scientists need to be careful to only use the term "evolution" to mean "macroevolution,"

But evolutionists have no examples of macroevolution, thus they use examples of microevolution to "prove" the theory of evolution.

There is no scientific justification for doing this except that evolutionists want converts to atheism, therefore they use the term "evolution" to mean microevolution or macroevolution (which they have never observed) and they justify doing this by claiming that there is **no difference between microevolution and macroevolution**, meaning they mean the same thing.

> **Today, the deception of using the term "evolution," when discussing or observing examples of microevolution, is by far the most damaging and commonly used tactic to get students to be deceived and to become evolutionists and atheists!!!**

Every time the professor uses the term "evolution" the student thinks about Darwin. Every time the student thinks about Darwin they think about atheism.

Yet, the term "evolution" is constantly used as a substitute for the term microevolution because **there are massive numbers of examples of microevolution**. Also, it is easy to create new examples of microevolution by selective breeding.

By using this tactic the scientific establishment has an **unbounded number** of situations where they can use the terms "evolution" and "Darwin" to deceive their students!! In each case, however, the example is of microevolution (if it is something they have observed).

This tactic is like manna from heaven for atheists!!! They have an unlimited number of excuses to use the term "evolution" and "Darwin" in their classrooms in order to get their students to think about Darwin and atheism.

This is the first layer of deceptive definitions they use.

Tactic 2: Quit Using the Terms: Microevolution and Macroevolution

The best way to not get "caught" using the term "evolution" for the term microevolution is to claim justification for doing away with the terms microevolution and macroevolution.

Not only did they make the term "evolution" a swing term, and claim there was no difference between microevolution and macroevolution, but they also totally quit using and referring to the terms "microevolution" and "macroevolution" and they *claimed these terms were silly "creation science" terms*.

The terms: microevolution and macroevolution, when used properly, are highly technical terms that both relate to DNA structure.

However, the students quit hearing the terms microevolution and macroevolution but continued to constantly hear the term "evolution," especially when scientists talked about examples of microevolution, which caused the students to constantly think about Darwin!!

The terms microevolution and macroevolution were causing students to ask questions and wonder about how these terms fit in with Darwin. The term microevolution was particularly something the scientific establishment wanted to do away with. That is why these terms had to go away.

Thus, students were hearing the term "evolution" and "Darwin" all the time. It is as if DNA had never been discovered.

Thus, many students became atheists or agnostics without ever seeing or hearing about a valid example of macroevolution. In fact, many students have never heard either the terms microevolution or macroevolution because these are terms are usually only used by the "creation scientists"!!!

So the technical and accurate DNA-structure oriented terms of microevolution and macroevolution disappeared and were replaced by the ambiguous term: evolution.

When asked about doing this, evolutionists simply said: "the two terms mean the same thing, so why use these 'creation science' terms."

Darwin had to be deified even if it took deception.

Thus scientists:
1) Obfuscated the terms microevolution and macroevolution,
2) Then claimed they meant the same thing,
3) Then quit using the terms.

Their deceptions became complete when they quit using the terms microevolution and macroevolution.

By doing this they literally created an unlimited number of "examples" of "evolution" and an unlimited number of opportunities to deceive their students by claiming there was "evidence" for evolution and justification for Darwin.

They did this **not with scientific evidence**, but with tricky definitions.

Chapter 15

Deception Through Terminology - Part 6 of 7
More Tactics Using Clever Definitions

Now let us talk about the rest of their tactics.

Tactic 3: Pretend Microevolution and Macroevolution Mean the Same Thing

We have already talked about this subject, but there is far more to this subject.

Because the pesky creation scientists continued to use the terms microevolution and macroevolution the evolutionists could not completely do away with these terms. Scientists were sometimes forced to answer questions about these terms.

So what scientists did was pretend the terms microevolution and macroevolution meant the same thing. This is their justification for trying to totally do away with these terms.

As I already talked about, their discussion of what a "species" is, is so ludicrous and absurd, that with such a ridiculous definition the terms "microevolution" and "macroevolution" **don't have any meaning!!! So they can be the same thing because they have no clue what they are and they are undefined!!!**

In other words, if they don't even have a definition of "species," then they have forgotten about the discovery of DNA. Thus by ignoring DNA they claim they cannot define the terms microevolution and macroevolution.

Thus, to these people microevolution and macroevolution mean the same thing because they have no clue what they mean because they apparently haven't learned that DNA was discovered in 1953.

Stupidity breeds stupidity. But in this case it is not stupidity that breeds stupidity, it is atheism that breeds stupidity.

How can you correctly define the terms microevolution and macroevolution when you don't even have a definition of "species." So it is no wonder that they claim that microevolution and macroevolution mean the same thing!!

Now you can understand why I spend so much time explaining the difference between microevolution and macroevolution. These people are either morons at birth or they are self-inflicted morons because they love atheism more than truth. Obviously the latter option is true.

While the truth is that scientists are very smart, it must be remembered what they are trying to accomplish by pretending to be stupid. They are trying to get converts to atheism. They cannot do that with science, so they do it with deception.

What the evolutionists have done is ignore the creation scientist's definitions (i.e. of "species") and (on those rare instances where they have to use the terms microevolution and macroevolution) they claim the terms microevolution and macroevolution **mean the same thing!!**

Are they really the same thing if you happen to have heard about the discovery of DNA?

Even though they obviously don't mean the same thing, the evolutionists tried to officially convince their students that they did mean the same thing.

To them, atheism is far more important than the discovery of DNA.

For example, let me quote from one of the books by Richard Dawkins, who is perhaps the world's most famous atheist and evolutionist (I have done the color-coding):

> Well, I must mention the alleged distinction between macroevolution and microevolution. I say "alleged" because my own view is that macroevolution (evolution on the grand scale of millions of years) is simply what you get when microevolution (evolution on the scale of individual lifetimes) is allowed to go on for millions of years... I have never seen any good reason to doubt the following proposition: macroevolution is lots of little bits of microevolution joined end to end over geological time, and detected by fossils instead of genetic sampling."
> The Ancestor's Tale - A Pilgrimage to the Dawn of Evolution, pages 603 and 605

In other words, he thinks that if you have lots and lots of examples of microevolution, which can **never, never, never increase the size of DNA** (remember above I told you that this issue would come up), by definition, that that somehow increases the size of the DNA!!!

Huh??

How does 0+0+0+0+0+0+0+0+0+...+0 new nucleotides (zero nucleotides are added to the DNA or RNA of the "first living cell") = 3 billion new nucleotides???

Is mathematics different in England than in the U.S.?

He adds zero plus zero plus zero, etc. etc. new nucleotides and zero new genes and comes up with massively larger and more complex DNA structures!! This is bad math.

The truth is that if you had microevolution for "millions of years," starting with a micro-organism, then every species on the planet earth would have DNA of the same length, with the same number of genes, as a micro-organism. In other words, every species on this earth would be a single-celled micro-organism and you would not be reading this book (and this book would not exist) because **you** would be a single-celled bacteria**!!**

Dawkins does not seem to understand that "lots of time" combined with adding zero plus zero plus zero plus zero, etc. does not add up to 3 billion nucleotides!!

Since when does: 0+0+0+0+0+ ... new nucleotides = 3 billion new nucleotides

To continue this nonsense, let me quote from a pro-evolution web page, probably written more recently:

> ... when scientists (i.e. evolutionists) do use the terms microevolution and macroevolution, *they don't use them in the same way as creationists*... Why? Because for biologists [i.e. evolutionists], there is no relevant difference between microevolution and macroevolution. Both happen in the same way and for the same reasons, so **there is no real reason to differentiate them** ..."
> http://atheism.about.com/od/evolutionexplained/a/micro_macro.htm

I agree with the claim that "evolutionists *don't use [these terms] in the same way as creationists.*"

However, it is hard to imagine a more absurd claim that "there is no relevant difference" between microevolution and macroevolution!! Like Dawkins, this writer is also saying that microevolution and macroevolution mean exactly the same thing!!

If only microevolution existed on this planet, all of us would be single-celled organisms with very, very short DNA or RNA and we would have zero intelligence. Of course, this means we wouldn't exist as sentient beings!!

Only macroevolution can explain how the DNA or RNA of the "first living cell" could grow and grow and grow to become the DNA of humans.

Now you know why I spent so much time explaining that microevolution NEVER increases the size of the DNA. You can have a trillion consecutive generations of microevolution and the size of the DNA will not grow by one nucleotide!!

The concept that "lots and lots of microevolution is equal to macroevolution" is nonsense!!!

Deception using terminology is a clever way to get people to believe in the theory of evolution, but as always, it is a giant lie. Microevolution and macroevolution are totally different subjects!! Microevolution is true science and macroevolution is false science. So to say they are the same thing is just another big lie in the long list of big lies pushed by the scientific establishment!!

Tactic 4: Control Dictionary and Textbook Terminology to Favor Evolution

Because of the ambiguity of how to define the term "evolution" (should it refer to microevolution or macroevolution?), soon after the discovery of DNA the term "evolution" should have **disappeared** from the English language and all dictionaries because the term was now ambiguous.

The ambiguous term "evolution" should have been replaced with the two new highly technical DNA-specific terms: microevolution and macroevolution.

Microevolution would mean "variety within the same species" and macroevolution would mean a "new species," with longer DNA, was formed which had a new DNA structure, as creation scientists have defined the terms.

In other words, after the discovery of DNA, the term "evolution" should have been **dissolved** and thus removed from all dictionaries and textbooks, **because it was a non-technical, ambiguous term**. **But evolutionists love ambiguous terms!!**

The ambiguous term "evolution," like many other archaic and ambiguous terms, should have been replaced by the scientific terms of "microevolution" and "macroevolution," which refer to DNA.

The dictionaries, student textbooks, etc. etc. should all have had this among their definitions:

Definition: "**Evolution**" - an archaic term which is no longer used in science. With the discovery of DNA the ambiguous concept of "evolution" was replaced by the far more precise scientific terms of "microevolution" and "macroevolution," which reflect the **two distinct types** of DNA modifications.

But because scientists have never observed macroevolution, what scientists really wanted to do was to get rid of the terms "microevolution" and "macroevolution" so that the term "evolution" could mean either "microevolution" or "macroevolution."

So they have gotten rid of these terms and when they have to refer to them they say they mean the same thing or that one is lots of examples of the other, meaning they are different degrees of the same concept.

By getting rid of the two terms, which is what they really want to do, they could use the unlimited number of examples of microevolution, but exclusively use the term "evolution" which leads students to atheism!!!

In fact, whether the term "microevolution" existed by itself (without its mirror image macroevolution), or whether both terms existed, students would quickly figure out that examples of "microevolution" were being incorrectly used when the term "macroevolution" (i.e. Darwinian "evolution") should be used.

So they got rid of **both terms** and kept the term "evolution." This way students **would not know the difference between microevolution and macroevolution** and teachers could use the term "evolution" when using examples of "microevolution."

To put it another way, the evolutionists did not want students to think in terms of microevolution and macroevolution.

> **Key Concept:** **Thus, what happened is that the ambiguous term "evolution" did _not_ disappear from the textbooks, rather the accurate, DNA-oriented and scientific terms "microevolution" and "macroevolution" disappeared from the textbooks and dictionaries and the term "evolution" always meant microevolution when discussing things scientists actually observed!!!**

Why is this important?? Because scientists could use the term "evolution" every time they talked about an example from microevolution. When students heard the term "evolution" they assumed that Darwin was right and that God did not exist.

They wanted their students to be atheists. They wanted their students to constantly remember Darwin because Darwin was synonymous with atheism. This was the unseen driving force behind all of their deceptions.

And the best way to remember Darwin was to use the term "evolution" over and over and over and over again, even if it took deception.

Thus, it was the DNA-technical terms "microevolution" and "macroevolution that had to disappear from the dictionaries and textbooks, not the ambiguous and flexible term "evolution"!!!

All of this was so that they could achieve their goal of pushing atheism!!

Summary of The First Six Chapters on Definitions

Deception #1:

The first deception for the theory of evolution was to claim that "microevolution" and "macroevolution" were the same thing or that "macroevolution" was nothing but lots of little examples of microevolution.

In other words, they did away with both terms either by ignoring the terms (i.e. removing them from textbooks) or pretending they meant the same thing or that macroevolution was lots of little pieces of microevolution.

Their preferred method was to ignore both terms and hope no student ever heard these terms.

Deception #2:

Because of Deception #1, scientists were able to use examples from microevolution and claim they were examples of Darwinian evolution!!!!

In other words, they could use obvious examples of microevolution but use the term "evolution." which to the students meant "Darwin."

They now had "scientific proof" that Darwin was right!! But it was not a proof of anything except that scientists have no integrity.

The root purpose of all of these deceptions was so that the term "evolution" could be used in place of the term "microevolution" because scientists had no examples of macroevolution" to get converts to atheism.

They wanted converts to atheism and they could not use the term macroevolution (because no examples have ever been observed or ever will be observed) and they did not want to use the term microevolution by itself (which would have raised questions about whether it was really evidence for true evolution), so they used the ambiguous term "evolution" in place of the DNA-specific term microevolution by totally doing away with both the terms microevolution and macroevolution **so the students would not know what they were doing!!!**

Their "justification" for getting rid of these two DNA-specific technical terms was that they meant the same thing. They essentially did this by ignoring the concept of "DNA structures" and by not having a precise DNA-oriented definition of "species."

With their non-existent definition of "species" they could get away with ignoring the technical terms without raising any questions.

It was a brilliant tactic for evolutionists to use the term "evolution" (which Darwin used extensively and the term "evolution" was perceived to be the same thing as Darwinian atheism!!!!) instead of microevolution, if you are an atheist!!!

> So they **INVENTED** evidence for the theory of evolution (i.e. atheism) by using very, very clever definitions and using the never-ending examples of microevolution.

Their "evidence" for evolution is nothing but deceptive definitions and non-existent definitions!!

They intentionally got rid of the DNA-technical terms "microevolution" and "macroevolution" instead of the ambiguous term "evolution."

And this is why, when the subject reluctantly comes up, they pretend microevolution and macroevolution mean the same thing. Without a definition of "species," and by ignoring the discovery of DNA, they can define anything any way they want.

Now let us talk about case studies of these types of deception.

Chapter 16

Deception Through Terminology - Part 7 of 7
Case Studies of Deception

Case Study #1

Let us consider the book: <u>The Geatest Show on Earth</u> - <u>The Evidence For Evolution</u>, the newest book (in 2012) by Richard Dawkins, who is proud to be an atheist.

Dawkins essentially worships Darwin. The title of his book implies that the theory of evolution has been proven to be true and that there is tons of evidence for the theory of evolution (i.e. macroevolution).

If a survey were taken of the "best" evolution book ever written, the book "<u>The Greatest Show on Earth</u> - <u>The Evidence for Evolution</u>," would get a lot of votes.

Mr. Dawkins is a very, very famous atheist and he has written several pro-evolution books, one of which was mentioned above (<u>The Ancestor's Tale</u>). Dawkins himself considers <u>The Greatest Show on Earth</u> to be his best evolution book ever, though many others consider <u>The Selfish Gene</u> to be his most important book.

Obviously, each and every scientific example in this new book is an example of microevolution!! Do I even need to say that?? Not once does he provide even the slightest proof of macroevolution ever happening.

But as the reader might suspect, **Dawkins does not mention the terms "microevolution" or "macroevolution" in this entire book!!**

He did mention those terms in his older book, mentioned above, but in doing this he used deception to make them appear to be the same thing.

In <u>The Greatest Show on Earth</u> he doesn't even bother to mention either of these two terms. The case is closed as far as he is concerned.

In this book Dawkins predictably uses massive number of examples from "microevolution" to "prove" that Darwinian atheism is a true principle and that Darwin was right - there is no God and that everyone should be an atheist!!!

All Dawkins had to do to accomplish his great deception was do away with the terms "microevolution" and "macroevolution" completely and use example after example of "microevolution," but use the term "evolution"!!!

In this new book he did not even bother to claim that microevolution and macroevolution meant the same thing.

This tactic allowed him to claim that there are many, many examples of Darwinian evolution (i.e. macroevolution) and that there is no God, all without discussing a single example of macroevolution!!

Here is a specific example of what Dawkins did.

On pages 116-133, inclusive, he talks about a very sophisticated and long-lasting set of experiments at Michigan State University designed by Dr. Richard Lenski. Indeed, I totally agree it was a very impressive set of experiments!!

These experiments involved the *Escherichia coli* bacteria, better known as the *E. coli* bacteria.

Dawkins calls these experiments "... a beautiful demonstration of evolution in action." (page 117) Note his use of the term "evolution."

In 1988, Dr. Lenski and his team started the experiments by putting a specific type of *E. coli* in 12 different flasks. A certain amount of "food" was put in each flask and every day a certain percentage of the surviving bacteria were taken out of the flask and put in a newly cleaned flask.

The purpose of the experiment was to watch how the size, eating habits, etc. of the bacteria changed over time in 12 isolated flasks. The changes in the 12 flasks were independent of each other because the bacteria were never moved from one of the 12 flasks to a different flask. They were always isolated from one another.

For more than 20 years, by the time Dawkins wrote his book, this experiment had been continuously going on every day (and it may still be going on).

All 12 of these groups of bacteria, over the years, increased in body size via natural selection (i.e. survival of the fittest), which is an example of microevolution. There were never any *new* genes or *new* DNA segments, only changed nucleotides (a "mutation" or "change" of a nucleotide, in this case, but never a new gene) during cell division.

One of the twelve "tribes" (as Dawkins called them) even gained the ability to digest citrate (which is related to the substance that makes lemons sour) as if it was glucose. But as of press time, none of the other "tribes" was able to digest citrate.

The ability to digest citrate required a sequence of two specific mutations, rather than just one mutation, which is why only one group coincidently developed this trait.

At no time was a new gene discovered, only mutations/changes to specific nucleotides were detected.

Here is my point: in the eighteen pages Dawkins talked about these experiments, he used the terms: **evolution, evolutionary, evolutionist, evolving, evolve, or evolved: 47 times!!**

He never used the terms "microevolution" or "macroevolution."

So what is wrong with him using a form of the term "evolution" so many times?

In the entire experiment there was *never, never, never any new (i.e. additional) genetic material*. There were no new genes, meaning there was no new DNA structure. No new species of bacteria were created. No macroevolution was observed.

So if no macroevolution was observed, why did Mr. Dawkins use variations of the term "evolution" so many times? And why did he think this experiment was an example of "evolution?"

Remember, in order for "evolution" to have created human DNA from the "first living cell," then many thousand times "new genetic information" or "new genetic material" had to form in our ancestor species (i.e. creating the assumed thousands of species, each with one or more new genes, on the phylogenetic tree that are between the "first living cell" and human DNA as claimed by evolution). Each new species must have at least one new gene, by definition (or it is not a new species according to my definitions)!!

No one observed any new genetic material during the Lenski experiments!! But microevolution was clearly observed because of "mutations" (in this context the term "mutation" simply means a nucleotide was changed to a different nucleotide so technically it was microevolution).

In other words, the experiments had absolutely nothing to do with macroevolution, which is true evolution. Every discovery made in the study was nothing but microevolution in action.

Guess how many times Dawkins used the term "microevolution" in these pages or in his entire book? As I just mentioned, the answer was zero.

In fact, if you look at the Index at the back of the book, there is not even a listing for the terms: microevolution or macroevolution!!

And that is precisely my point. Examples from "microevolution" were shown, but variations of the term "evolution" (implying macroevolution) were constantly used instead of the term "microevolution," which is the only thing that was observed!!

This example is typical of the approach of evolutionists. They use examples from microevolution to push the term "evolution" which students assume means "macroevolution."

But it is nothing but a deception.

This is why they want to do away with the terms microevolution and macroevolution and claim they are "creation scientist" terms!! They want to use examples of microevolution and claim they are examples of "evolution."

Almost all scientists, and perhaps all university scientists, use the term "evolution" instead of the more accurate term "microevolution," as Dawkins did.

Ponder this next statement over and over:

> Evolutionists use examples from microevolution, but they use the term "evolution" instead of microevolution. But when the general public hears that scientists have proven "evolution" (i.e. which was really microevolution), they think that scientists have proven Darwin was right and that human DNA "evolved" from the "first living cell" and that God does not exist. But this would require a massive number of examples of true macroevolution, which has **never been observed**!! But this deception is a good way to get converts to atheism.

In short, students believe that Adam and Eve never existed and that God does not exist by the simple tactic of using very clever and very deceptive definitions!!

As if this weren't enough, Mr. Dawkins also ridiculed and insulted "creationists" several times, such as taking a poke at Andrew Schlafly.

It is interesting to note that Andrew Schlafly is an attorney, which likely means he has very good logic. Biologists must **not** have very good logic because they can't seem to keep their terminology straight!! But, of course, their ignorance is self-inflicted.

The student reading this book must get in the habit that any time a scientist claims they have "proof" or "evidence" of "evolution" to immediately ask if the scientist has proven that at least one new functional gene has been created by random accidents to an existing DNA structure!!!! The answer will **never** be 'yes'. I will explain why this is impossible later in this book.

In fact, what Dawkins did is being done is every scientific journal, almost every biology classroom, etc. etc. every day.

All scientists had to do to "prove" the theory of evolution is true was eliminate the terms microevolution and macroevolution from the scientific dictionaries (or to pretend they mean the same thing, or that one is lots of examples of the other, when they do talk about them).

This gives them license to lie by using examples from microevolution but use the term "evolution." Presto - they had "proof" that Darwin was right and that there is no God without providing a single shred of scientific evidence!!!

No magician has ever done it better.

But as mentioned above, even if the theory of evolution was not mathematically absurd, and even if it was a true scientific principle, this fact would have absolutely nothing to do with whether God existed or not!! They are unrelated issues.

The theory of evolution is literally the most sophisticated and spiritually deadly deception in the history of the world!! It is a magic trick of terminology to create atheists out of nothing (i.e. out of zero scientific evidence).

Case Study #2

Some years ago I watched a television show about research being done in Africa. The speaker constantly used the term "evolution." Not once did I hear her use the term "microevolution," yet microevolution is the only thing her scientists were researching.

She constantly indicated, over and over again, that the researchers she was working with had proven the theory of evolution. She also said that "evolution" was ongoing today and that humans are still evolving.

If she had used the term "microevolution" instead of "evolution," everything she said would have been true. But she was doing what is very, very commonly done and that is to deceive students into thinking that "evolution" (i.e. macroevolution) is true by talking about examples of microevolution, but using the term "evolution."

Not once did she talk about new genetic material (e.g. a new gene) or a new DNA structure.

Everything this lady talked about, that was scientifically verifiable, was nothing but microevolution. But she never used the term microevolution!!

What she did is as common as talking about bones among evolutionists.

Scientists have never, never, never proven that a single example of "macroevolution" has ever happened on this planet!!

This means that scientists have never, never, never proven a single example of "evolution" has ever happened on this planet!!

What scientists have seen is microevolution and then they pretend that the evidence of microevolution is evidence for evolution (i.e. macroevolution)!!

This is a lie!!! It is fraud at its worst because it is intentionally causing students to question their beliefs in God as taught by their parents and religious leaders.

The key to their deception is that when a student hears the term "evolution" they are thinking about Darwin." There are two flaws with this, and they are *intentional* flaws!!! First, Darwin never observed macroevolution. Second, no one else has ever observed macroevolution.

It is literally the greatest scam in the history of science (and there have been a lot of scams in science!!).

This is precisely why it is so critical to have a perfect understanding of these terms!!!

These seven chapters on the deceptions of evolutionists can be summarized in one sentence:

"Evolutionists ignore the terms microevolution and macroevolution; or claim there is no difference between the terms microevolution and macroevolution; or that macroevolution is lots of examples of microevolution; then they use examples of microevolution to claim there are examples of "evolution." They use these tactics to get converts to atheism.

It is the most pernicious lie in the history of science. They use one lie to set up another lie.

Their subtle lies remind me of the words spoken by Alma the Younger to Zeezrom:

*4 And thou seest that we know that thy plan was a very subtle plan, **as to the subtlety of the devil**, for to lie and to deceive this people that thou mightest set them against us, to revile us and to cast us out-- Alma 12:4*

Indeed, creation scientists have been "cast out" of being allowed to present their case to the students.

Chapter 17

Microevolution Vs Macroevolution - Digging Deeper

Let us again talk about the difference between the DNA or RNA of the "first living cell" versus the DNA of human DNA, but in this case we will focus on complexity and sophistication issues.

If the "first living cell" did exist, how would its DNA compare to the DNA of human beings in terms of complexity and sophistication?

It would be like comparing a small, hand-held wooden rowboat (the DNA of the "first living cell") to a modern cruise ship with a modern jet fighter sitting on its deck (the DNA of human beings)!!

For evolution to jump from a small, wooden rowboat to a modern cruise ship with a jet fighter sitting on its deck; massive amounts of **new and complex genetic material** had to be generated by macroevolution **for each species** on our phylogenetic tree back to the "first living cell," by definition.

As the length of the DNA increased, the complexity and sophistication of the algorithms on the DNA also increased exponentially.

For example, the "first living cell" (if evolution were true) would have had a very small number of nucleotides compared to the 3.2 billion nucleotides of human DNA!! Let us pick a number out of the air and say the DNA of the "first living cell" had 200,000,000 nucleotides (to keep the math simple).

How did "evolution" add the roughly 3 billion nucleotides to the DNA of the "first living cell" to create human DNA??

Obviously the DNA would have been added in small chunks over many new "child species."

Evolution claims that each of these "child species" was a new species with longer DNA and more complex DNA.

Let us assume, for the sake of argument, that each child species between the "first living cell" and human DNA averaged 300,000 additional nucleotides than the prior child species.

Before going on, try to calculate roughly how many different species there would have been to get from the DNA of the "first living cell" to human DNA, on average.

The answer is **10,000 different species**. 10,000 times 300,000 equals 3 billion new nucleotides.

These represent 10,000 *consecutive species*, one after the other, not 10,000 species that can pop-up any time they want. They must be consecutive, meaning one at a time, and one after the other. The order of these species is very important.

Also, the order of the mutations is also critical. Thus, it is not 10,000 sets of mutations, in any order, it is 10,000 precise sets of consecutive mutations in the correct order.

In other words, the first species (after the "first living cell") must exist before the second species can exist. The second species must exist before the third species can exist. The third species must exist before the fourth species can exist. And so on.

Also, many of the genes, during this process, must disappear. For example, I cannot image that any of the genes of the 50th species, after the "first living cell," would be part of human DNA.

Thus, many thousands of genes were disappearing at the same time as many thousands of newer, usually longer and always more sophisticated genes were being added.

Eventually, each new species would need a new and improved "morphing of the embryo algorithm." This will be discussed later.

While many genes would have been added, I cannot image than that any gene of a single-celled organism would be embedded in the genes of human DNA.

But creating a single new species by accidental mutations of DNA is far worse than trying to win a lottery!! In fact, winning a lottery would be a lot easier than creating a new species.

And the lotteries must be won consecutively, one after the other, because new species must be created one after the other.

Thus, from a statistical probability standpoint, the probability of evolution would be like the **same family** *winning 10,000 consecutive multi-state lotteries!!*

Actually, the probably of a new species forming by a series of accidents is far, far worse than winning a multi-state lottery. This will be understood later.

Furthermore, this family would only be allowed to purchase one lottery ticket per lottery. This is because evolutionists claim that there are few, if any, failures when a new species is created. Each ticket is a "winner" every time.

The concept of "consecutive impossible probabilities" is one of many examples of the mathematical absurdity of the theory of evolution.

This concept requires an event, with an impossible probability, and means it must happen 10,000 independent times, one after the other, in the right order.

Thus, the phylogenetic tree of humans would have 10,000 different species, one after the other, based on my definitions and assumptions.

Obviously, with 10,000 "parent," "grandparent," etc. species on our phylogenetic tree, the entire theory of evolution depends on it being very easy to add new DNA to an existing DNA strand (i.e. an existing species), but it will be shown below that it is impossible that a single new species could ever be created by evolution on this or any other planet.

Remember, in order for "evolution" to have created the 10,000 unique species, each with unique DNA, between the "first living cell" to human DNA, new genetic material must have been added (i.e. an average of 300,000 new, highly sophisticated nucleotide sequences per new species) to each of the 10,000 consecutive "child species" on the phylogenetic tree from the "first living cell" to human DNA.

Remember, microevolution, by definition, never adds new genetic material, thus microevolution can never create a new species and does not belong on any phylogenetic tree.

I should also mention that the theory of evolution does not claim that all "parent species" have "child species." For example, humans do not have a "child species" even though there are billions of humans on this earth.

The 10,000 new species applies to humans, but what if we consider ALL species, not just humans.

If we consider ALL species, living and extinct, there would have to be *millions* of new species (i.e. new DNA structures created by accidents), each with a new and unique highly sophisticated DNA structure (which was a different DNA structure than its "parent species"). Each must be created by totally accidental, totally unintentional and totally without direction, mutations to the DNA structure of its "parent species," **by macroevolution.**

If our planet was a hundred trillion years old, this could not happen ten times on our planet (speaking mathematically).

The concept of "new DNA structures" is a critical issue in the evolution debate, but it is totally ignored. As always, the significant issues are ignored and replaced with deceptive definitions and many other tactics to distract the attention of the student away from the real issues.

The key concept to understand is that the DNA or RNA of the "first living cell" was vastly different than the DNA of humans today or any other animal or plant. Thus, many, many new DNA structures (i.e. species) would be on the phylogenetic tree from the "first living cell" to human DNA. Ten-thousand consecutive "child species" are assumed in this book.

And on average each child species needed 300,000 new and improved sequences of nucleotides to create new genes, new algorithms, etc.!!

Surprisingly, if you lowered the size of new nucleotides on each new species, you don't even remotely increase the probability of evolution because then you would need even more consecutive species!!

For example, if we assumed each new species had 150,000 new and improved sequences of nucleotides, then it would take 20,000 generations of new species. That is not very comforting.

THE KEY POINT

Here is a fact: while microevolution is a highly proven scientific fact, and has been demonstrated many, many times; macroevolution is a theory which has never been proven to have occurred a single time in nature or in the lab in the history of this world.

In other words, nowhere in all of science has new genetic material, meaning a new DNA structure, been shown to have been created by macroevolution.

Macroevolution is an "assumption" or a "theory" with zero proven examples.

Microevolution is a proven fact with many proven examples, including Darwin's finches.

If evolution (i.e. macroevolution) were true, then for many millions of different situations (looking at all species, not just humans); one "species" (the "parent species," which had a unique DNA structure), "evolved" (i.e. via macroevolution) into a new and different "species," the "child species," which, by definition, had its own, new and unique DNA structure, meaning its DNA structure was different than the DNA structure of its "parent species."

But not once in the history of science has this ever been proven to have happened!!

Thus, evolution (i.e. the "theory of evolution") remains a "theory," not a proven fact. But from a mathematical standpoint, it is not really a "theory," it is wishful thinking.

What has been proven many times is microevolution.

PONDER: If someone today uses examples from microevolution as "evidence" for Darwin's theory of evolution then they are either totally ignorant or they are *intentionally trying to deceive their students* to believe that there is "evidence" for the theory of evolution.

I am going to say that again because it is the central concept in this book:

If someone today uses examples from microevolution as "evidence" for Darwin's theory of evolution then they are either totally ignorant or they are *intentionally trying to deceive their students* to believe that there is "evidence" for the theory of evolution.

There is not one shred of scientific evidence for the theory of evolution (i.e. the phylogenetic tree) because there has never been a single proven example of macroevolution!!!

In addition, if anyone claims there is evidence for macroevolution they are either intentionally lying or they don't have a clue what they are talking about.

Anyone who used examples of microevolution as examples of macroevolution (i.e. evolution), prior to 1953, however, were not at fault because before the discovery of DNA in 1953 no one knew the difference between microevolution and macroevolution.

To understand the difference between microevolution and macroevolution requires an understanding of DNA.

It was not until several years after the discovery of DNA in 1953 that the terms "microevolution" and "macroevolution" could be defined.

Thus, Darwin himself was not at fault for saying his finches were evidence for evolution because DNA (i.e. macroevolution, the true engine of evolution) was not discovered until long after Darwin died.

The flaw of Darwin was his effort to use evolution to justify atheism and his refusal to admit that if God existed, God could have designed all species, as taught in the Bible.

In other words, when Darwin saw the different shapes of the beaks of his finches he could have said: "What God has done is amazing." But that is not what he said. He used the beaks as evidence that humans evolved from apes and were not created by God and that there was no God.

He did not say that new species could have been created by God and/or by accident, he said they *only* came to exist by accident because he was an atheist like his grandfather.

Another Example Of Deception

The Lenski experiments, discussed above, only dealt with single-celled organisms, but can similar mutations affect the survival of animals?

A "mutation" to DNA may lead to a survival benefit of an animal, but it does not necessarily constitute "evolution" or "macroevolution" because there is no new (meaning additional) genetic material, to include at least one new gene, along with supporting nucleotides. It takes new DNA segments to constitute macroevolution.

For example, suppose scientists find an animal that can survive better than other animals of the same species due to a mutation. They may say that this animal "evolved." To the student, this should imply that new genetic material, including at least one functional new gene, has formed by random mutations of DNA.

But a new gene has never been observed to form by accident.

133

As Dr. J.C. Sanford, PhD states in his book: <u>Genetic Entropy & The Mystery of the Genome</u>, never in the history of mankind has a survival benefit been proven to have occurred by new genetic information in the DNA. He states that every time there is a survival benefit, and the DNA structure has been changed, the survival benefit resulted from a **loss** of genetic material via a mutation.

How can a loss of genetic material create a survival benefit?

Let us take an example from his book of a loss of genetic information. Suppose an animal has a genetic defect (i.e. a mutation or loss of one or more nucleotides) which causes it to be hairless. In Chicago, that would be a severe survival detriment. But in Florida it may provide a significant survival benefit!!

But the survival benefit in Florida was not due to new genetic material, it was the result of a **loss** of genetic material **combined with a specific environment**. It is not an example of a new species (i.e. "evolution") because true evolution requires new genetic material (e.g. at least one new functional gene). The loss of one or more nucleotides by a mutation is not even remotely the same thing as a new functional gene!!

In other words, this observation was an instance of a destructive mutation which just happened to create a survival benefit because of a specific environment.

This is another example of why the student must have a perfect understanding of the terms microevolution and macroevolution.

Chapter 18

Patterns Of Intelligence

Before shifting gears, it might help to take a break from terminology and graphically see why randomness cannot have created the DNA of any species, much less all species. Later on we will do actual mathematical calculations which will be far more convincing. But for now, let's look at some bar charts.

A "histogram" is a bar chart that demonstrates how frequently something is found, such as in a document.

For example, if we made a "histogram" of how many times the different letters of the alphabet can be found in the individual words in a book in the English language, we would see one bar for each of the 26 letters of the alphabet.

For example, the word "quote" has the letters 'q', 'u', 'o', 't' and 'e' in it.

The height of one bar, for each letter, would represent how many times the letter was found in all of the words in the book. For example, we would count how many times the letter 'q' was found in all the words in the book, including the word "quote," for example. The taller the bar the more times the letter was found in the book.

To interpret the bar chart, as an example, if the bar for the letter 'a' was much taller than the bar representing the letter 'q' (which we would expect) then we would immediately know that the letter 'a' occurred far more often than the letter 'q' in the words in the book.

This kind of bar chart is called a "histogram."

Let us look at some examples of histograms to demonstrate the difference between intelligence and randomness.

For example, let us look at some of the "bits" of the compiled or object code of an actual computer program. A 'bit' is a 0 or 1. The compiled code or executable code of a computer program consists of nothing but '0's and '1's.

To see what I am talking about let us list a small segment of the compiled code of a computer program and then place a space between every 8 bits. This is a small section of the compiled code (I added spaces to make it easier to read):

```
01111101 00001110 00000100 00000010 00011111 00110111 ...
```

135

Note the first group of eight "bits": `01111101`. What if we went through the entire computer program and counted how many times the "`01111101`" sequence appeared? We could represent this count as the height of a bar on a histogram.

In fact, there are 256 possible ways that 8 "bits" (i.e. unique sequences of eight '0's and '1's) can be written. Each unique sequence is called a "permutation."

The 256 possible permutations are:

```
00000000 (the number 0 in binary)
00000001 (the number 1 in binary)
00000010 (the number 2 in binary)
00000011 (the number 3 in binary)
00000100 (the number 4 in binary)
... (to represent 5 through 253)
11111110 (the number 254 in binary)
11111111 (the number 255 in binary)
```

Let us count how many times each of these permutations occurs in a real computer program. What would this chart look like?

On the next page is an example of a histogram of a computer program written by Microsoft programmers. This histogram is of the compiled code of an old version of Microsoft Word®, where each bar represents how many times each of the 256 permutation of 8 '0's and '1's appears:
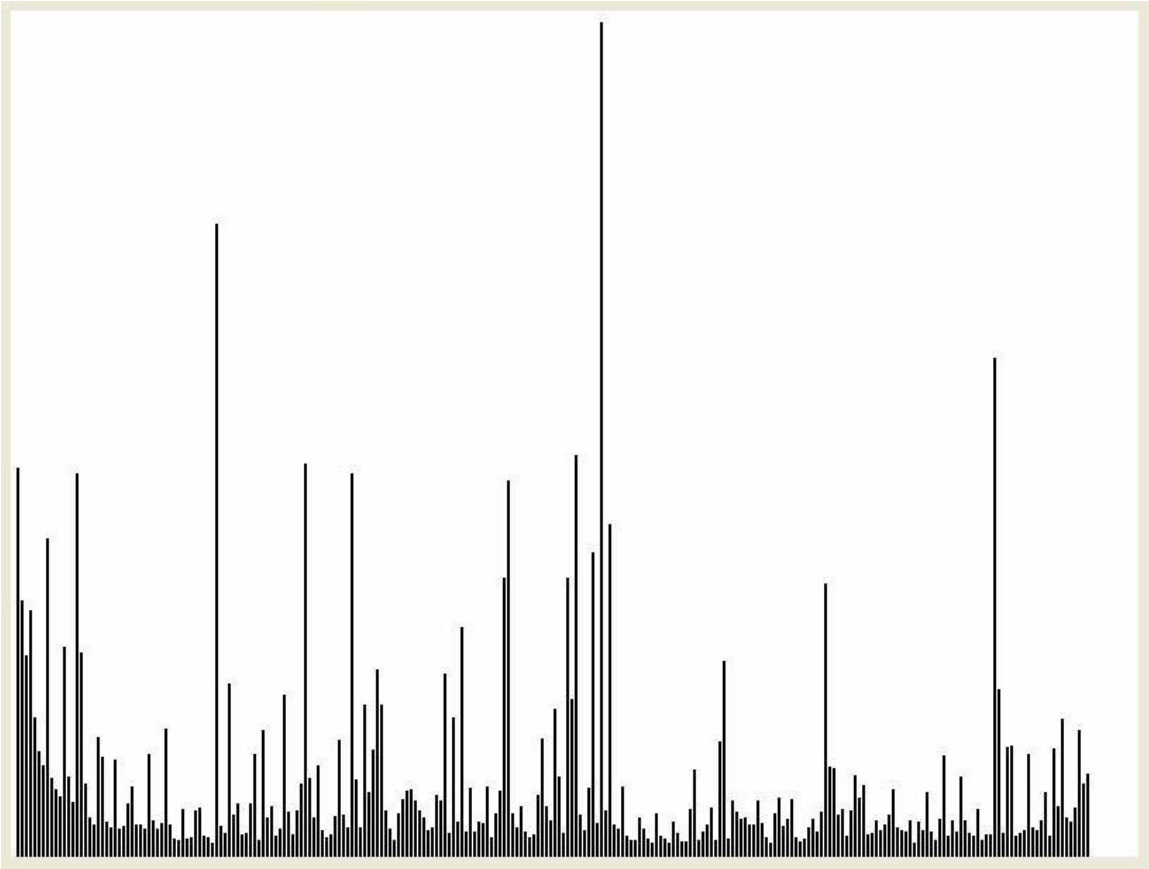
The endpoints of the histogram, 00000000 and 11111111, are not shown because they are so tall they would distort the height of all of the other bars and make the chart difficult to read.

Note the variety of bar sizes in the above chart. Some bars are very, very short and others are very tall. It looks somewhat like a mountain range. This is a sign that it was written by **intelligent** people (I have a son who works for Microsoft so I better add that the people at Microsoft are very intelligent). Note also that every possible permutation is represented by a bar (i.e. there are no empty slots where there was no permutation found).

Another Example of a Histogram

Let us look at another histogram of a document written by human beings. In this case it is a book called "War and Peace" by Leo Tolstoy.

It is too complicated to explain how I converted a book into a bar chart, because it was a multi-step process, but let's look at the bar chart anyway:
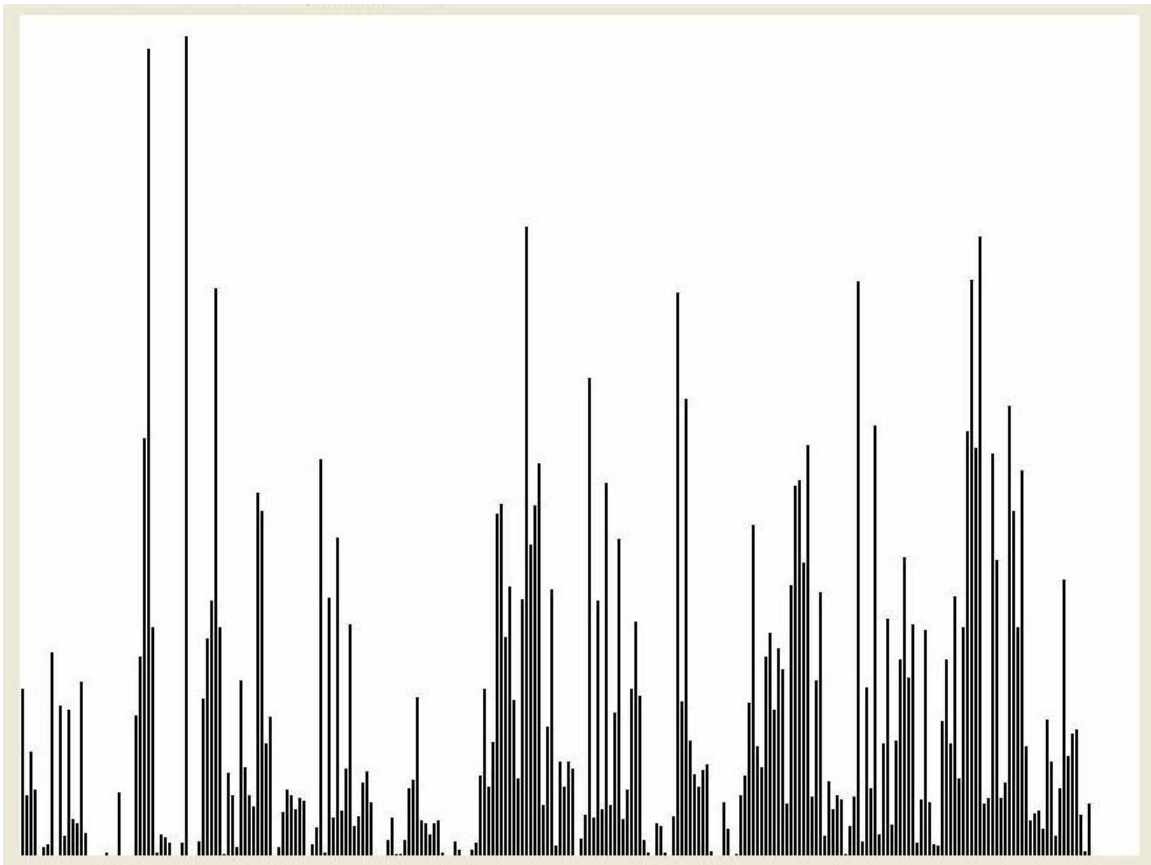
This looks significantly different than the computer program, but again you see the tall mountains and small valleys. In this case you also see some empty spaces where there is no bar, meaning there were no examples of some permutations of punctuation, letters and numbers. This makes sense if you think about it (e.g. think about how many times you would see the sequence of letters: ZZAB or MNNC in a history book).

A Histogram From Mother Nature

Now let us look at a bar chart taken from a section of actual human DNA. Let us see if Mother Nature is smart!! Because there are four different kinds of nucleotides (A, C, G, and T) on DNA, we need to group them together before we count them.

Human DNA consists of about 3.2 billion "rungs" or pairs of nucleotides. A "rung" will simply be referred to as a "nucleotide" because we only care about the nucleotide on one side of the rung.

On a DNA strand, a "quad" will be defined to be four consecutive nucleotides. Thus, ACCG, TTAC, GGGG, AGGT, etc. are possible "quads."

For example, to generate the next chart, let us look at this actual sequence of human DNA taken from the sample:

GTGCCCCACAACACCCCTGTGGGTAAGAATGTCACTCATTTCAT

One way to analyze it would be to break up this string into the following "quads":

GTGC CCCA CAAC ACCC CTGT GGGT AAGA ATGT CACT CATT TCAT

There are other ways to count "quads," but this is the easiest way to explain.

As the computer program goes through looking at the DNA, it counts how many times it finds the "GTGC" quad and how many times it finds the "CCCA" quad, and so on.

Once the final counts are accumulated, the counts are represented by the height of a vertical line, meaning we will create a histogram. For example, one of the vertical lines below represents how many times the computer program found "GTGC."

There are 256 possible ways to represent four consecutive nucleotides so there will be 256 bars in the chart. In the chart on the next page, for each possible quad there is a vertical line (a "bar"). The height of this line is the result of how many times each quad can be found when analyzing real human DNA.

The chart below is a histogram created by analyzing more than 11,000,000 consecutive quads of actual human DNA taken from chromosome 5. This means more than 44,000,000 **real human nucleotides** were analyzed and are represented in this graph:
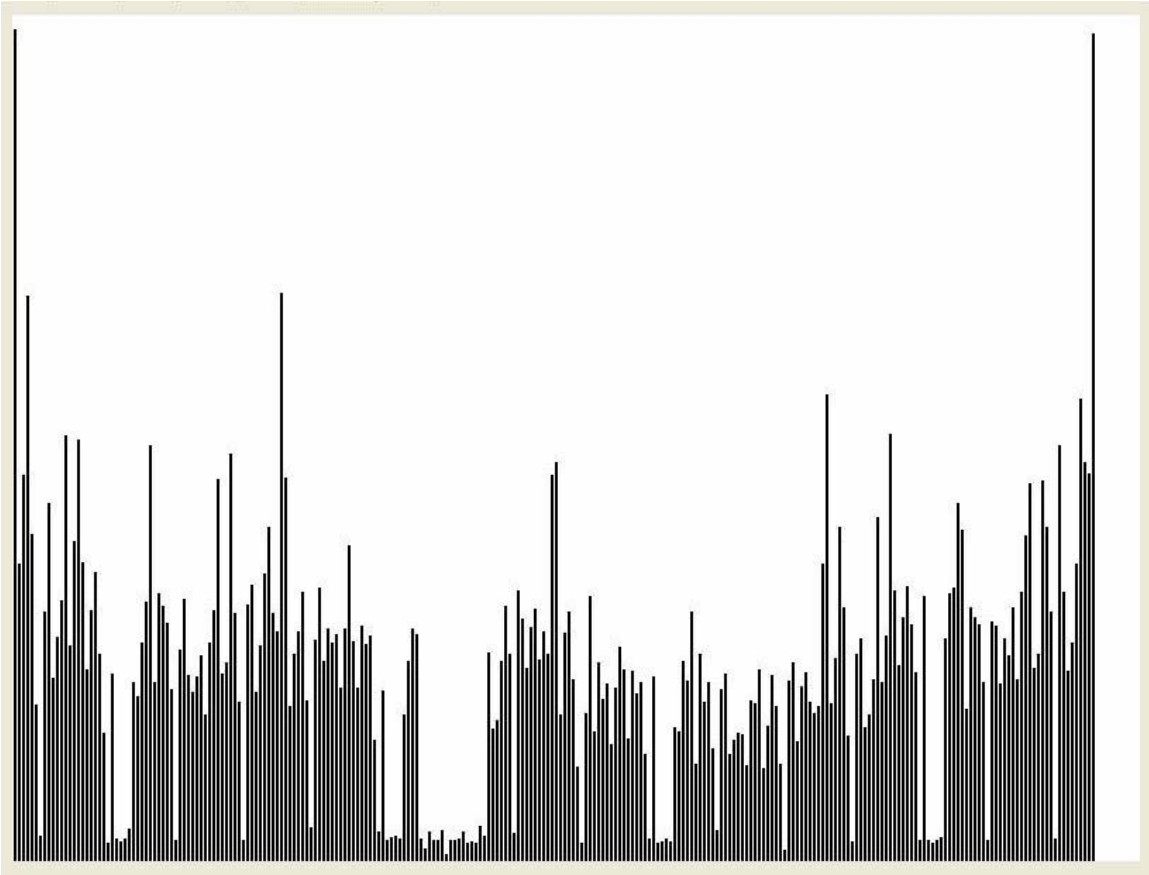
I want to emphasize that this is not a bar chart of the entire DNA, it is only a bar chart from a section of chromosome 5. My computer is not powerful enough to deal with a complete human DNA strand.

Note that in this bar chart, of actual human DNA, you also see tall bars and short bars. It also looks like a mountain range. Note that there are no empty slots.

The endpoints (AAAA and TTTT) are shown and are the most common quads and are about equal in height.

This bar chart looks very different than the bar chart of the computer program above. While it is true that human DNA does contain some "computer programs" or more correctly: "algorithms," the algorithms, genes, etc. on human DNA are doing something much different, and much, much more sophisticated, than any computer program ever written by human beings!!

Notice that this histogram also looks like a mountain range with many very deep valleys and many very tall peaks. One difference in this bar chart is that many more of the bars have a near "average" height.

The third highest quad is ATTT which occurs 117,256 times. The smallest quad, the very small bar slightly to the left of center, is CGCG which occurs only 1,565 times (out of the more than 11,000,000 quads which were analyzed).

See if you can find the four tall bars which have very, very short bars on both sides of them, meaning they stick-out like a "sore thumb." This is a very interesting phenomenon and is a **very, very strong indication of intelligent design**.

See if you can find the eleven very short bars which are surrounded by multiple tall bars on both sides. This is also an interesting phenomenon and is also a **very, very strong indication of intelligent design**.

For those who understand this terminology:
Average Size of Bar: 40,233.76
Standard Deviation: 25,505.06
Standard Deviation as percent of Average Size: 63.39%

The term "standard deviation" is a way to measure how much variety there is in the height of the bars. A perfectly flat bar chart, where the height of every bar was the same, would have a "standard deviation" of zero (i.e. 0.00).

The number I want to emphasize is 63.39%, which is the ratio of the "standard deviation" as a percentage of "average size." Even without seeing the bar chart itself, a statistician, knowing only the 63.39%, would know that there was a lot of variety in the bar heights.

Simulating Evolution

What if we tried to simulate evolution? What would a bar chart look like if the DNA were randomly generated by a computer (i.e. to represent evolution)? In other words, suppose we used a random number generator to represent evolution (instead of using Mother Nature) to generate a segment of DNA the same size as the above chart? What would that histogram look like?

Well, on the next page we will see:

Notice that this histogram is flatter than a pancake - **literally**!! It is even flatter than the state of Kansas, which itself is flatter than a pancake!! There is nothing even remotely resembling a valley or a mountain peak. The standard deviation looks like it should be zero!! It almost is (as a percent of the average size).

For those who understand this terminology:
Average Size of Bar: 40,233.76 (same as above, by design)
Standard Deviation: 204.06
Standard Deviation as percent of Average Size: *0.51%*

Note that the standard deviation as a percentage of average size is only 0.51%. Compare this to the 63.39% from actual DNA!!!! That is an indication of how flat the chart is!!

There is literally more than 100 times more variety in real DNA than in computer simulated DNA (based on the ratio of standard deviation to average size)!! You can also see this just by looking at the charts.

But there are other problems in using randomness. Here is a breakdown of the percentage of times the four different types of nucleotides are found in the real DNA sample:

A = 30.74%
C = 19.28%
G = 19.24%
T = 30.74%

Here are the percentages using randomly generated nucleotides:

A = 24.999%
C = 25.019%
G = 24.996%
T = 24.986%

All four of these numbers are almost exactly 25.000%. This is exactly what you would expect from a random number generator.

My point is that this ratio is not going to create intelligent human DNA.

But even the vast differences in the above bar charts totally fail to demonstrate just how massively different real human DNA is compared to randomly generated DNA!!

The reason is that the difference between the above bar charts does not even begin to remotely demonstrate the vast, vast, vast difference in the intelligence built into human DNA (e.g. the morphing of the embryo, to be discussed later) versus the mindless nonsense of the randomly generated DNA!!

Try to learn something from a book which was entirely written by a random letter and space generator!! Try to hop in an airplane (and fly away) which was designed by randomly generated architecture drawings!!

It is possible to play with the assumptions above and make randomly generated bar charts that look like mountain ranges and which have high standard deviations, but doing this will *not* solve the intelligence issue. It won't create a functional computer program, for example.

Nor will it have the massive differences between bars which are right next to each other, like we saw with the real DNA.

Randomness can never generate intelligence no matter what assumptions you make and no matter what your bar chart looks like.

Chapter 19

Why the Theory of Evolution Cannot Be True

Let us take an example from the "real world" to see how evolution had to work and why evolution cannot be true.

Much of DNA is an incomprehensively complex computer program (e.g. the "morphing of the embryo" algorithms). So let us use a human computer program to explain why evolution cannot be true.

Suppose you wrote a computer program that performed a significant task. For example, suppose it was a very complex "word processor."

The "source code" (which is what computer programmers write) would have been written in a language such as Basic, Cobol or C#, but the "object code" or "compiled code," which the computer can understand, would be entirely '0's and '1's. A "compiler" converts your "source code" into the "compiled code."

We saw a histogram of an actual computer program of '0's and '1's above.

Each '0' or '1' in the compiled code is called a "bit." Let us assume there are 264,000 'bits' in the word processor program you wrote, each being a '0' or '1'.

Note that the computer program (source code in C#) was designed and written by a human being - you.

The computer language (e.g. C#) and interface is a program that was designed and written by other human beings. The computer program source code is typed into a word processor. The computer program source code was written by you and it was written in C#.

The compiler (which converts the source code into executable code) is a program that was designed and written by yet other human beings. The compiler converts something a human can understand (the source code) into something a computer can understand (which is binary or executable code, meaning '0's and '1's).

The operating system of the computer, which executes the compiled code, was written and designed by yet other human beings. The compiled code must be designed for the specific operating system the computer is running.

144

For example, the compiled code written for a Windows® operating system will not run on a mainframe computer (which is one of the giant computers), because mainframes have totally different operating systems than PC computers.

The hardware microchips were designed and manufactured by yet other human beings who were most likely electrical engineers. The microchip is what actually executes the program.

Other manufacturing companies manufacture the "memory chips" where all of the work is performed in the computer. I have another son who works for Micron, which makes memory chips.

The output of the program may be displayed on a computer monitor. This process is also very complex and every step was designed and executed by human beings.

You can see how many layers of sophisticated "programs" are needed, and they must be coordinated with each other, just to execute a simple computer program!! Each layer or element was designed and executed by human intelligence.

Now suppose that your boss wanted the "word processor" that you wrote to be improved. Let's say he or she wanted 10 more "features" for the program because the new word processor written by your company's competition had a new edition that had these ten features.

Since you were too busy to make the changes, and since your boss believed in the theory of evolution, suppose you suggested to your boss that the new and improved program be written by a random number generator (a "random number generator" generates random numbers in the range which you give it).

Since you believe in the theory of evolution you know this process will work the first time without failure.

So here is the evolutionary process for writing computer programs that you design:

Rule #1) Use a random number generator to choose 25,000 randomly chosen locations on the existing "compiled code" (note that we are changing the "compiled code" that computers understand, not the "source code" that you wrote). The random number generator will choose 25,000 random numbers from 1 to the total size of the compiled code to designate 25,000 random locations on the compiled code. For example, bits #23,987 and #72,108, from your compiled code, might be among the randomly chosen locations.

Rule #2) For each of the 25,000 randomly chosen locations the random number generator would also decide how many additional 'bits', at that location (e.g. from 1 to 10) will be affected by the new changes.

For example, suppose location #23,987 was one of the randomly chosen locations on the compiled code. Suppose for that location the number 5 (which is between 1 and 10) was chosen to be the number of additional 'bits' which are chosen.

Thus, starting at location #23,987, the 'bit' at that location (plus the next consecutive 5 'bits') will be "chosen" for random modification (this is a total of 6 bits).

For each of the thousands of 'bits' that were "chosen" for modification (whether one of the original 25,000 randomly chosen locations or one of the additional bits at each of these locations), the random number generator would also decide whether:

a) The bit was deleted from the compiled code, or
b) A new bit would be inserted right after that 'bit' (and the 'bit' that was inserted, a '0' or '1', would be randomly chosen by the random number generator), or
c) The existing bit was inverted (i.e. a '0' was changed into a '1' or vice versa),

For example, in slot #23,987 there might be a '0' in the original program. Suppose the random number generator selected "inverted" for this slot. The program will replace the '0' with a '1'.

The program will then physically make the changes to the compiled code and save the new word processor program, including each of the bits at the 25,000 different locations plus the additional bits.

After doing this, our "new" word processor now has had many thousands of totally random "mutations" or "changes" to the compiled code of your original compiled program.

Here is the key question: will the "new" compiled code be a vast improvement over the "old" compiled code and will it have the ten desired changes your boss wanted?

Well, if both you and your boss believed in the theory of evolution, both of you would agree the new program would have the ten new features and would work even better than the old version.

But the real answer, which would be obvious to any computer programmer, is 'no'. There is not a snowballs chance on the surface of the sun that the "new" compiled code would be an improvement over the old code; nor would it include any of the new features!!

In other words, there is a 100% chance that the program had zero new features and a near 100% chance the program would not even run (i.e. execute).

But the key point is this: the new program would *NOT* be an improvement over the old program!! There would be no new features, not even new features that you had not planned!!

Why, you might ask?

Let me explain. Suppose you were to intelligently write the new computer program your boss wanted. Suppose it had all 10 new features.

What are the chances your new compiled code, and the compiled code created by the random number generator, were the same?

The answer is zero. There is no chance the two compiled codes would even remotely be similar.

Let us look at three of the reasons why.

First, is the "location" issue, meaning where will the mutations occur? If you could see where a random number generator selected 10,000 locations on a DNA strand or computer program, you would see that the locations of these mutations will be *fairly evenly spread out* over the entire length of the DNA strand or computer program. That is the nature of randomness.

However, when making sophisticated changes to a computer program, by a human being, the locations of the changes, which are intelligently made, would be *largely clustered* in certain locations.

For example, consider the changes to the compiled code for one of the new features. This section of code would include a large number of changes to at least one small section of the compiled code (where the main section of the new algorithm was located).

But randomness does not cluster changes, it spreads them out evenly.

147

Second, is the concept of "permutations." Consider this section of new code which you wrote to satisfy your boss (spaces are added to make it easier to read):
```
00110011 00111100 10101001 11111001 01000001
```

Suppose this was a permutation (i.e. a unique ordering of 40 'bits') that **must be** in the new computer program which was not originally in the old program.

What are the odds a random number generator would come up with this exact permutation of 40 bits if it generated 40 random bits? The odds are 1 in 1,099,511,627,776. **That is less than 1 in a trillion!!**

But even this does not take into account that these 40 bits are clustered together and that randomness does not cluster things.

It would take many, many, many billions of attempts of writing a new computer program before you would see this permutation, depending on how large the computer programs were, even if you intentionally clustered these 40 bits!!

Now consider: what if 10 different required permutations, of this length of 40 bits, were required in the same computer program? You would never see 10 such precise permutations in the same computer program if you tried 1,000,000 times a second, 24 hours a day, for a trillion trillion trillion years.

Now consider that the complexity and sophistication of human DNA is far, far greater than any computer program ever written by a human being.

Much of human DNA is like a complex computer program. Requiring 20 consecutive nucleotides (which is the statistical equivalent of 40 computer 'bits') to be exact nucleotides would be a common requirement and could be required several times to create an advanced new species (a "child species") from a prior advanced old species (a "parent species").

For example, genes are sections of DNA code which require very precise sequences of codes. And this code is largely clustered together. Genes are what make proteins. Proteins must fit together very precisely when they are used to create a "protein structure." There is very little, if any, margin for error.

But randomness could never create such sophisticated changes to DNA, nor would the changes be clustered.

Third, there is intelligence in computer programs when they are written by human beings. We saw a very small example of graphically visualizing intelligence above, but it is obvious that intelligence is not going to be generated by a random number generator. We also saw that in the above bar charts.

Try writing a new computer program, from scratch, with a random number generator, and then see if your new computer program does something intelligent? It will never happen.

The Point

Evolution claims that zero intelligence directed evolution. This means that changes to the DNA of a "parent species" had to be randomly made to create a "child species." The "locations" of the mutations (i.e. where on the DNA is the change) and what was done at those "locations" had to be totally random.

Also, with evolution, any "child species" that survives is always assumed to be a superior species to its "parent species," which is nonsense when you assume the changes to the DNA of the "parent species" were randomly done!! It is impossible the "child species" could even survive, much less be superior to its "parent species."

But if randomly modifying a computer program, which is far simpler than DNA, cannot create a superior computer program; and if DNA is many times more complex and sophisticated than any computer program; how could randomness create a new and improved species?! It can't. And that is the point!!

To say that random mutations to DNA (including random locations and random changes) could create a new species is far beyond ludicrous. And to say it has happened millions of times on this planet, in a mere few million years, **with few or no errors**, is absurdity beyond comprehension.

Actually, in your personal life you already know that the theory of evolution is nonsense.

For example, suppose someone at work walked up to you and handed you a CD with a new version of a software program your company makes.

You would immediately think that highly trained computer programmers in your company made the updated version of the program.

You certainly would NOT think that someone took the prior version of the old source code or old compiled code and applied a random number generator to the old source code or old executable code to make the changes!!!

As another example, if the programmer claimed the new version of the software was "programmed" by a random number generator; you would give them the "glare" of sarcasm to make it clear you knew the person was playing a practical joke on you.

But evolutionists think that the millions of unique species on this planet (including the "first living cell') all came to exist essentially by a random number generator (i.e. "evolution") randomly mixing up the DNA of a new or previously existing species!!

What nonsense!!

More will be said about these issues later in this book, but for now I wanted to give you a quick overview of how "macroevolution" had to work.

Hopefully, the reader is beginning to understand why evolutionists need to deceive their students by using examples of microevolution as "proof" of the theory of evolution.

Never, in the history of this planet, or any other planet, has macroevolution created a new species.

I am not saying that it is statistically impossible for randomness to create a complex new gene, what I am saying it that it is so mathematically absurd that it would not likely happen more than 2 or 3 times in the age of our earth, given the speed of biology (as opposed to the speed of computers). And these 2 or 3 times would definitely have been on single-celled species which had very simple DNA (i.e. short genes).

Macroevolution is not statistically impossible, it is only statistically impossible in the sense of saying that millions of unique species, many of them with very long and complex DNA, were created on the same planet in the space of a few hundred million years or even a few trillion years. Evolution works a lot slower than computers. This is just one reason that evolution is statistically absurd.

Someone might say that the probability of evolution is like picking the correct single atom from among all the atoms in our Universe. No, that is not correct. The probability of even simple evolution being true (i.e. going from a mouse to a slightly more complex species) is more like picking the correct single atom from among 1,000,000,000,000 Universes. Actually, it is far, far worse than that especially if it must be done during the age of a single planet.

How would you like to sit in a chair and stare at the moon until a lizard was walking around on the moon via evolution (meaning it was not put there by astronauts or space ships)? You would be there forever even though there is a lot of water on the moon and even if someone put plenty of air on the moon.

My point is that it is critical to understand these terms and watch for evolutionists to use examples from microevolution as "proof" of the theory of evolution because there are zero examples in this Universe of macroevolution creating a new complex species (which, in many cases, would require the random creation of several new and complex genes and many other things), much less the creation of millions of new species!!

Chapter 20

The Only Way To Prove Macroevolution is True

There is only one way in the world to "prove" macroevolution. It involves a closely supervised experiment.

First, scientists must create a completely enclosed environment where there is only one species. Actually, there can be other species in the enclosure to be used as food (such as grass), but the species used for food cannot have DNA which could even remotely mix with the DNA of the main test species, which I will assume would be a small animal.

Second, this enclosure must be carefully designed and controlled to ensure that no other animals can get inside the enclosure and the animals inside could never get outside. Breaking this rule could allow two different species to mate together which would be a massive violation of the rules.

Third, a sample of DNA must be taken from each and every animal in the original population. The DNA structure in all of the males must be the same DNA structure and the DNA structure in all the females must be the same DNA structure!!

Fourth, scientists must monitor this enclosure for many, many decades looking for an animal (a descendant of the original animals) which has new genetic material (on a DNA strand) which creates a new function (e.g. there must be at least one new gene which creates a functional protein), meaning they have observed true "evolution," meaning "macroevolution."

Scientists have never followed these four guidelines except using bacteria as with the Lenski experiments mentioned above. But in this study they did not find any new genes. Considering that bacteria have very simple genes, and they divide very quickly, this should be a clue to the absurdity of having "evolution" create new genes for complex animals!!

My proposed experiment, using animals, would never lead to a new species. Yet, with zero evidence to support macroevolution, scientists constantly say that they have "proven" evolution is true and that they have "seen" evolution in action. This is a total and complete absurdity. No scientist has ever proven a single step of macroevolution, which is true evolution.

When someone uses the term "evolution" the reader should immediately ask themselves if there was any proof that there were NEW genes that have never existed before on this planet AND that the study was done in a highly controlled facility. The answer is always 'no', what has actually been observed is microevolution.

If you don't clearly understand the difference between microevolution and macroevolution you can very easily be deceived that there is scientific evidence for "evolution." There is no scientific evidence for evolution and there never will be. What there is instead is a great deal of deception!!

A Test Question

Let us consider another quote from Mr. Dawkins book in which he mentioned Lenski. Prior to the quote I am about to mention, he had talked about how much microevolution (without using the actual term) was able to physically change the appearance of animals. This is the quote:

> 'If so much evolutionary change can be achieved in just a few centuries or even decades, just think what might be achieved in ten or a hundred millions years." (page 37)

He is essentially observing how powerful microevolution can change the physical appearance of animals, without changing their DNA structure. I agree. Then he uses this observation of genetic diversity to imply that microevolution could have powered all of evolution, given enough time!!

In other words, he is implying that microevolution could have powered the evolution between the "first living cell" and human DNA.

Here is your test question: wrong with Mr. Dawkin's logic??

His logic is nonsense because microevolution does not, by definition, change the size or structure of DNA. True evolution, to go from the "first living cell" to human DNA, would require massive changes to both the size and structure of DNA.

For example, even breeders know that there is a limit to how much variety can be achieved with a single DNA structure, such as the DNA structure of a dog.

As another example, you cannot take the DNA of mouse, and use microevolution over a billion years of time, and end up with an elephant.

There are several limits to what a DNA structure can accomplish.

As has already been mentioned, the length of the DNA or RNA of the "first living cell" was assumed to be 200,000 nucleotides. But human DNA is known to be 3.2 billion nucleotides.

Could a human being be created by a DNA strand of 200,000 nucleotides?? As will be seen later in this book, it is mathematically impossible to create a human being using 3.2 billion nucleotides!!

Microevolution, which is the only thing Mr. Dawkins talked about, cannot, by definition, change the length of DNA.

Only macroevolution can change the length of DNA.

You cannot take a 200,000 long DNA strand and create a human being, which is exactly what Mr. Dawkins was claiming!!

Mr. Dawkins never differentiates between microevolution and macroevolution. He only talks about physical changes to animals (i.e. microevolution) and then implies that all of evolution (from the first living cell to human DNA) could have been accomplished by microevolution, if given enough time.

The ONLY way this could happen is if the "first living cell" and human DNA have the same length and the same DNA structure!! If that were true, then microevolution could create human DNA from the "first living cell" DNA or RNA. But this is nonsense.

Remember, microevolution cannot increase the size of DNA, nor can it create ANY new genetic material (such as a new gene), by definition. Thus, because all of Mr. Dawkins examples are from microevolution, then the DNA structure of the "first living cell" would also be the DNA structure of human DNA!!

We know this is not true even without the DNA or RNA of the "first living cell" to look at because we know that different species do not have the same size and/or structure of DNA (Note that there is not always a clear connection between the length of DNA and the complexity of the species, but in general there is a correlation).

He is using a very clever tactic to avoiding the issue of creating new DNA structures, such as creating entirely new genes and entirely new algorithms. He simply says that all of evolution occurred because of microevolution plus a whole lot of time.

In summary, Dawkins is implying that the only difference between the DNA of all species, including the "first living cell" and human DNA, is microevolution. This is absurd. It is bad enough to think that human DNA is **only** 3.2 billion nucleotides long.

As stated above, the DNA or RNA of the imaginary "first living cell" and human DNA have nothing in common. To get from the "first living cell" to human DNA you need to have a whole lot of new genetic information. This can be done by macroevolution and only macroevolution, no matter how much time you have.

But Mr. Dawkins did not give any verifiable or observed examples of macroevolution in his book.

This is yet another instance where evidence from microevolution is used to deceive the reader into thinking that true evolution (i.e. macroevolution) has scientific evidence behind it.

Chapter 21

More on the Politics of Evolution

So how do creationists or creation scientists, the totally ignored and persecuted good guys who love truth, explain the existence of new genetic material?

The answer of "creationists," as to where DNA came from is this: all DNA was designed by God for each species.

In other words, they are saying that [accidental] macroevolution never happened, but what did happen in that the Intelligence of God designed the DNA of all species. How God did that we do not know, but we do know that DNA was not created by accident. There is nothing random in DNA, only careful design.

This puts the burden on the Intelligence of God to design and create the DNA of all species. In fact, this is a far better answer than the randomness of evolution because it focuses on intelligence as the source of new DNA, namely the Intelligence of God, who is a lot smarter than we are.

Furthermore, this claim does not fall into the trap of dealing with impossible statistical problems which would occur by trying to claim that macroevolution occurred by random mutations to DNA. This comment will be better understood later.

Evolutionists are well aware of the facts (at least some of them are aware) and they do everything they can to distract the attention of the student away from the statistical problems the discovery of DNA has created for evolution.

True "evolutionists," by commonly accepted definitions, say that there is no God and that the DNA in each species came from totally accidental mutations to the DNA of a prior species.

While there may be some that say that God and evolution both exist independently of each other, and that God "helped" evolution, this hybrid of religion and evolution is not really part of the evolution debate because God exists in this scenario, and the existence of God is the key difference between evolutionists and creationists.

While true evolution may have occurred two or three times for bacteria, in the history of this planet, the odds that these two or three instances were or will be observed by scientists is zero. Scientists only analyze the DNA, under controlled conditions, of an almost infinitesimally small percent of all single-celled organisms on this planet. Thus, we can ignore these hypothetical events, but they could happen in theory.

In our hypothetical controlled experiment mentioned above, the modifications to DNA to generate new genetic material would have to be totally accidental, unintentional and without any direction in order for the study to be evidence for evolution!!

I use the term "unintentional" on purpose. There is no scientific evidence that "wishful thinking" on the part of an animal can initiate any changes to its DNA, much less generate the correct changes!!

More About Randomness

Let us look at more examples of randomness.

In the real world, randomness never creates anything useful, much less highly sophisticated and functional; and human DNA is the most sophisticated and functional object on earth!!

To put it another way: randomness always creates total chaos, meaning total nonsense! But DNA is as far from chaos as can be imagined!!

For example, no physics book has ever been written purely by a computer program that created random letters, numbers and symbols. Every physics book has been written by an intelligent human being.

DNA is far more sophisticated than any physics book.

Furthermore, if you took an existing physics book, written by a human being, and randomly took chunks of the book (to represent genes) and randomly moved them around and pasted them into other parts of the book; along with randomly adding letters, adding randomly generated charts and adding random numbers; you would *not* end up with a more advanced physics book for more advanced physics students!! No "intelligence" has been added by randomly moving things around and randomly adding things.

Furthermore if you randomly combined an advanced physics book with an advanced chemistry book you would not end up with an advanced book on both physics and chemistry. But more importantly, you would not generate advanced concepts that were not in either of the original books.

Likewise, if you randomly combined two computer programs you would not end up with one superior computer program which does everything both of the original programs did plus it did things neither of the original computer programs did!!

Even if you did this process very slowly, in small chunks, over billions of years of time, to simulate evolution in real time, it would still not end up being a superior computer program!!

Remember, evolution requires massive amounts of time. But using massive amounts of time does not solve any statistical problems!!! Computers can be programmed to work very, very, very slowly, but that doesn't solve any of the statistical problems of the theory of evolution, it only spreads the problems out over time. "Time" doesn't change statistics.

For example, suppose the probability that an existing physics book could be improved (by executing 30 random mutations) was one is a quadrillion. Would this probability change if a slow computer was used instead of a fast computer?

Of course not.

No thought-provoking novel has ever been written by a computer program that generated random letters of the alphabet. No cookbook has ever been written by a computer program that generated random letters and numbers.

No jet airplane has ever been designed by a computer program that generated randomly drawn schematics. Also, no jet airplane was built by an explosion in an aluminum factory.

No high-rise building has ever been designed by a computer program that randomly created architectural drawings. And so on.

Yet all of these things are childish compared to the sophistication and massive complexity of DNA!!

Evolutionists claim that the massively complex and sophisticated DNA of *millions* of different species were all created by a long series of total accidents, meaning random mutations to DNA!!

They claim that given enough time, the single, crude RNA or DNA strand of the "first living cell" could "evolve" by random mutations to nucleotides, into the DNA of human beings and millions of other species.

Lots and lots of "time" and very, very gradual changes are always the key argument for evolutionists that the theory of evolution is true. Given enough millions of years the statistical problems of the theory of evolution just seem to melt and vanish into thin air!!

But using "lots and lots of time" and "very, very gradual changes" to create a new computer program (written very slowly by a random number generator and a really slow computer processor) is not going to create a massively complex and functional computer program.

Adding "time" doesn't fix any statistical problems!!

Computers today are many quadrillions of times faster than evolution could have occurred, so doing things slowly and gradually is not necessary. The massive horsepower of computers can simulate billions of years of evolution in a few days or a few weeks.

But even with this massive computer horsepower, the theory of evolution has never been even remotely vindicated by computer simulations!! Quite the opposite is true. Computer simulations always demonstrate the absurdity of evolution, which is exactly why evolutionists don't use them and why they say they are useless (i.e. i.e. they try not to allow them in evolution debates)!!

Evolutionists are the only scientists standing on a deserted island when they make their claims that very slow random, undirected accidents over millions of years can create millions of new highly, highly sophisticated computer programs (called DNA)!! And they make their claims talking about the most sophisticated computer program on earth - human DNA.

To think that the highly sophisticated DNA of an existing species could randomly mutate into the DNA of an even more sophisticated species is as absurd as saying that a computer program written by a ten year old child could randomly mutate into a program that could launch an astronaut into space.

The truth is that the statistical problems of the theory of evolution have gotten worse and worse as the understanding of the capabilities of DNA, and how sensitive it is to mutations (i.e. errors), have become better understood.

Also, never forget the massive number of failures evolution would create when a randomly mutated DNA strand failed to create a viable new species. Where are these failures in the fossil record?? They do not exist!!

But scientists quickly figured out a way to deal with the massive, massive statistical problems of the theory of evolution. They very quietly have used their power to control information and have very carefully *buried their embarrassments* from public view and from their students by using deceptive definitions!!

They "blacklisted" or "ignored" or "buried" or "don't talk about" the problems with their cherished theory of evolution (at the DNA level) and continue to talk about their ubiquitous phylogenetic trees, natural selection, survival of the fittest and above all: microevolution (but using the word "evolution"). They see microevolution in action and call it "evolution" in order to deceive their students.

They have continued to talk about how "gradual" and gentle evolution occurred over many, many, many gazillion years.

If you ever debate an evolutionist, ask them to show proof that a scientist has ever observed macroevolution, meaning they have observed at least one new gene be created by accidents of nature. Until they can do that, there is nothing to debate.

To them, truth is irrelevant and their statistical problems must be buried!! After burying their problems, they pretend there are no statistical problems and that the critics of evolution were "not true scientists" and are not playing fair.

To this day, the main "evidence" for the theory of evolution is still based on pre-1953 technology, meaning phylogenetic trees, natural selection, examples of microevolution (i.e. deceptive terminology), etc. In fact, many "fossil digs" going on today are designed to find "missing links" on the phylogenetic tree!!

Scientists still refuse to honestly confront the issues of DNA and macroevolution, which are post-1953 issues, though they have now come up with some very clever statistical tricks to talk about DNA and evolution. But these new tactics don't look at permutations of nucleotides, nor do they demonstrate how evolution could have overcome its statistical problems.

If you read any pro-evolution book, you will see numerous references to natural selection, survival of the fittest, morphology, phylogenetic trees, etc. Rarely are the words "microevolution" or "macroevolution" actually used.

If these words are used, they will claim they mean the same thing or that macroevolution is lots and lots of examples of microevolution over a long period of time.

But above all you will see massive numbers of examples of microevolution being used to "prove" the theory of evolution.

Never is a serious attempt made, by the evolution establishment, to test the validity of evolution by using random number generators in computer simulations or by using containment facilities and real animals!!

Several key examples of the mathematical problems of the theory of evolution will be given later in this book. The reader will see very, very, very clearly why the theory of evolution is scientific nonsense and why macroevolution has never been observed.

Before going on, let me repeat Mr. Johnson's brilliant quote because by now the reader should understand it better:

> "Science [i.e. the scientific establishment] is committed to philosophical naturalism [i.e. atheism in this context] and therefore science must assume that no Creator, and no purposeful intelligence, is behind our existence ... All that science can address is the question of: 'granted that we are here as a result of purposeless material mechanisms, what's the most plausible purposeless material mechanism that we can imagine?'" Phillip E. Johnson, professor, author, attorney; quoted on UCTV

They chose the theory of evolution as the "most plausible purposeless material mechanism" because they were atheists. However, because the theory of evolution has failed to "prove" evolution because of the discovery of DNA (the discovery of DNA exposed the differentiation between microevolution and macroevolution), they have had to invent many types of deceptions. The most common types of deception they have used are the use of tricky definitions and to assume the theory of evolution is true.

Truth was never their goal and will never be their goal because the foundation of their "research" is based on philosophical naturalism (i.e. atheism). Anything that does not support philosophical naturalism is buried.

They will never consider anything to be "scientific" if it challenges their commitment to atheism.

This is why there is such a vast difference in scientific beliefs between evolutionists and creationists. It has nothing to do with science, but has everything to do with evolutionists protecting their core belief of atheism.

Now let us dive into the realm of the "morphing of the embryo" algorithms, the most sophisticated computer programs on earth by a wide, wide margin!!

It is the development of these highly sophisticated computer programs, and how they need to be changed from species to species, that makes the theory of evolution the most absurd "theory" on the planet earth. It takes two chapters just to provide an overview of these programs.

The next two chapters will be very challenging. Don't get hung up if there is something you do not understand, just more forward.

Chapter 22

The "Morphing of the embryo" Algorithms - Part 1

Introduction

This chapter and the next chapter will likely introduce the most challenging concepts in this book. Indeed, no human on earth can comprehend the key issues in these chapters.

It will be shown that it is insane to think that human DNA is **only** 3.2 billion nucleotides long. After reading this chapter and the next chapter you will know why I say this.

While scientists constantly gloat over all the things they know about DNA, they are not very anxious to admit that about 97% of human DNA has functions they know nothing about.

At one time this 97% of DNA was considered "junk DNA." This term is not used much anymore because scientists now realize that this section does have many very important functions, they just don't know what those functions are.

I will call these sections of DNA, "Dark DNA," as some others also do. It is called "Dark DNA" because the functions of these sections are unknown.

It is quite possible that the things I am going to talk about in this and the next chapter, namely the "morphing of the embryo" algorithms, are controlled by what is on the "Dark DNA" sections of DNA. I will make this assumption because there is nowhere else on the DNA these functions could be, assuming the theory of evolution is true and the human spirit is not a factor.

If the "dark DNA" section on the DNA does what I think it does, then scientists will **never figure out** what the "dark DNA" section does. This is because the "dark DNA" is essentially a compressed computer program far, far, far beyond human comprehension. It is not just a computer program in "base 4," it is a highly compressed program using compression technology humans cannot comprehend.

Not only that, but we do not know the language it was written in, we do not have the "source code," and we do not have the compiler or the processor. All we have is the compiled and compressed code.

However, it is also possible that what I am going to talk about is controlled, in part or in full, by things that happen on the other side of the veil, meaning by something that is part of our spirit body or other forces in the spirit world that humans cannot see.

You will understand why I say these things as you start to understand the massively incredible issues related to the "morphing of the embryo" algorithms on DNA in this and the next chapter.

Few things, if any, are a more profound proof that the theory of evolution is nonsense than the "morphing of the embryo" algorithms on DNA, coupled with the concept that randomness could have created these incomprehensible DNA sequences.

Getting a human to understand the "morphing of the embryo" algorithms would be like trying to teach a mouse how to program a computer to land a man on the moon.

But the inability of scientists to understand what the 'Dark DNA" does will not stop me from giving the reader a small glimpse into why the morphing of the embryo algorithms are a major proof that the theory of evolution cannot be true.

As you read this and the next chapter, contemplate how the sophistication of "Dark DNA" could ever have happened by accidental mutations to DNA **or even by careful design!!**

So let us begin.

How Many Cells Are There in the Human Body

How many cells are there in the human body? No one knows, and over time there have been many different estimates. No doubt the estimates will continue to change.

But for now we will use the following numbers (you will see that fine-tuning these numbers will not change the outcome of these two chapters):

There are about *100 trillion* cells in the adult human body.

There are about 100 *billion* neurons (i.e. brain cells in this context) in the brain.

There are about 1 trillion neurons (i.e. brain and nerve cells in this context) in the entire body. The nerve cells are of course scattered throughout the body in a complex network of nerves.

There are about 5 trillion glial cells in the body (they largely do housecleaning tasks such as cleaning out debris to protect the neurons and I assume they include the neuron connectors, but I don't know).

As I said, these numbers constantly change as scientists learn more. Nor do I claim the above numbers are internally consistent because they came from different sources.

The first number I will focus on is the 100 trillion cells in the human body of an adult and 16 trillion cells in a newborn baby.

Most of the cells in the body contain a complete copy of the **same DNA strand**. The exception is red blood cells, which have no DNA.

How Many Cell Division Are Needed?

Starting from the fertilized egg, which divides into two cells and these divide into four cells, how many cell divisions are needed to create 100 trillion cells?

First, let us look at first six cell divisions from the fertilized egg.

1st cell division) **The fertilized egg (1)** divides and there are now 2 cells,
2nd cell division) These **2** cells each divide and there are now 4 cells,
3rd cell division) These **4** cells each divide and there are now 8 cells,
4th cell division) These **8** cells each divide and there are now 16 cells,
5th cell division) These **16** cells each divide and there are now 32 cells,
6th cell division) These **32** cells each divide and there are now 64 cells.

Note that when one cell divides into two cells, the original cell that divided no longer exists. This is because the one cell **becomes** two cells. A cell division **does not add** two cells to the one original cell.

So essentially the net result of a cell division is that **one cell division adds one cell to the overall cell count**. Essentially it is two new cells minus one old cell which no longer exists. That is a net of one new cell for each cell division.

So after 6 levels of cell divisions there are **64 cells** in the developing fetus. But also note that there have been **63 cell divisions** (i.e. **1+2+4+8+16+32**). Only the original egg was not created by a cell division, which is why <mark>**there is always exactly one less cell division than there are cells**</mark>. This will always be the case.

When the adult is finished growing, there will be **100 TRILLION cells** and **100 TRILLION cell divisions**. We don't care about subtracting 'one' cell division because the 100 trillion is an estimate, not an exact number.

After 6 levels of cell divisions, we are far short of the roughly 16 trillion cells needed for the new baby (this is my estimate) and 100 trillion cells for an adult!!

After 10 levels of cell divisions there are 1,024 cells in the developing fetus.

After 20 levels of cell divisions there are 1,048,576 cells in the developing fetus.

After 30 levels of cell divisions there are 1,073,741,824 (about 1 billion) cells in the developing fetus.

After 40 levels cell divisions there are 1,099,511,627,776 (about 1 trillion) cells in the developing fetus.

About 16 trillion cell divisions (roughly 44 levels of cell divisions) will be needed to create the baby and 100 trillion cell divisions will be needed to create the adult.

Asymmetric Cell Division

As the cells are dividing, how does a brain cell become a brain cell? How does a skin cell become a skin cell? How does a liver cell become a liver cell? And so on? All of these cells came from the same fertilized egg.

The difference between a brain cell and a bone cell, as two examples, is in which "genes" on the DNA are "activated." Of course this is simplistic, but it will suffice for our discussions here. When a "gene" is activated it can create proteins. When a "gene" is deactivated," or has not been activated, it cannot create proteins.

It is the proteins inside the cell, which are activated, that determine what kind of cell it is. The proteins (which are created by the patterns of nucleotides of the gene on the DNA) provide the size, shape and function of the cell. And the correct proteins exist because the correct genes are activated.

The proteins have function inside the cell and actually extend to outside the cell and are used to attach to contiguous cells.

My point is that every cell has exactly the same DNA and every cell has exactly the same genes. What gives a cell its function and shape is in what genes are activated. This is the key variation in the different types of cells.

So what determines which genes are activated, in a specific cell, as it is created during the morphing of the embryo algorithm? No one really knows. We just know it happens.

Remember, during growth, when a cell divides, the **one old cell** becomes **two new cells**. **The old cell no longer exists.**

I am going to repeat that again to make sure the reader understands: when a cell divides, the **one old cell** becomes **two new cells and the old cell ceases to exist**.

Why do I say this? I say this because it is possible that the genes that are activated in the two new cells are not the same genes that were activated in the "mother cell."

In other words, during cell division **the two new cells may not have the same genes activated as the old cell** that divided!!!

This is called "**asymmetric cell division**" because the two new cells **may not be the same as the "old cell"** or the same as each other!!

For example, let us consider three cells:
M) The mother cell,
1) The new cell #1,
2) The new cell #2.

These three cells, the mother cell, the new cell #1 and the new cell #2 (created by cell division) may have **three different sets of genes activated**!!

Asymmetric cell divisions only happen when the person/fetus is growing. A "mother cell" divides into two "new" cells, which then become "mother cells" themselves when they divide.

When the cells quit dividing asymmetrically the finished and permanent cell, when it "gets old," is simply replaced by an identical new cell. The new cell and the old cell have the same genes activated and the cell count does not increase because the one cell continues to be one cell.

But asymmetric cell division is needed to create a human baby, with many different types of cells when the baby is born.

A combination of symmetric and asymmetric cell divisions occur between the time the baby is completely made until the time he or she becomes an adult, but this subject is beyond the scope of these two chapters.

To summarize, when "asymmetric cell division" happens, the two "new" cells may have different genes activated than the "mother cell," but after cell division the "mother cell" is gone. Thus, the one cell divides into two cells (because the "mother cell" no longer exists after the cell division) and each of the two new cells may have different genes activated than what the "mother cell" had activated **and the two new cells may have different genes activated than each other.**

How do we know this?

Let us take an example. How did the first "bone cell" get created during the morphing of the embryo? The first "bone cell" (i.e. the first cell to have the "bone cell" genes activated) had to be created during an asymmetric cell division during the morphing of the embryo.

The first "bone cell" did not exist in the first, second or third levels of cell divisions. In fact, no one knows when the first true "bone cell" is created in this process.

Thus, at some point, a cell which was NOT a bone cell, must have divided to create two new cells, one or both of which became bone cells. In fact, this had to happen many, many times during the morphing of the embryo because the bones are scattered over the entire body.

That is the nature of asymmetric cell division. One cell divides into two cells (the mother cell is gone) which may or may not have the same genes activated as the mother cell and may or may not have the same genes activated as each other.

So let us get back to our mathematics.

During the 44th layer of cell divisions (for example) there are more than the required 16 trillion cells in the baby. Some cells may actually need more than 44 layers of cell divisions, but again this does not affect that fact that **16 trillion cell divisions** will be needed in total because there are 16 trillion cells in the newborn baby.

It is totally inconceivable **how much information is needed** for 16 trillion asymmetric cell divisions where every cell requires a specific set of genes that are activated!!

What information existed, and where did it exist, to tell each of these 16 trillion cells which genes to activate??

For example, let us look at an automobile. An automobile will have front glass, glass in each door, rear glass, door handles, a steering wheel, front seats, back seats, carpet, a glove box, and on and on.

Each part is carefully designed by human beings and is built by human beings.

When a baby is born, it will need brain cells, nerve cells, glial cells, skin cells, bone cells, bone marrow cells, several types of eyeball cells, liver cells, kidney cells, heart cells, artery cell wall cells, stomach cells, etc. etc.

Each of these types of cells needs to have specific genes activated to make that kind of cell. The cells must also be attached to contiguous cells via proteins on the outside of the cells.

But the human baby starts out as a single cell. Each of these cells, meaning the type of cell and the location of the cell, are controlled by the morphing of the embryo as the asymmetric cell divisions are executing.

> **Do Not Forget:** In each case of cell division: a single mother cell, with a certain set of activated genes, divides into two new cells (the mother cell is gone) which may or may not have the same genes activated as the mother cell, **plus** the two new cells may not have the same genes activated as each other. Thus there could be three different sets of genes which are activated as a result of the cell division (though one of the cells no longer exists).

Thus, during the creation of the **16 trillion cells**, there are **16 trillion cell divisions** (again we don't care about the '1' less count), **meaning we need the information** about **16 trillion sets of genes which must be activated and deactivated when each new cell is created** because there is no pattern as to when specific sets of genes are activated.

The key to the prior paragraph is the word "information." The "information" about which genes to activate, for any asymmetric cell division, must come from somewhere!!

Where does the information come from?? No one has a clue, as the reader will soon understand.

In other words, the set of genes which were activated in each cell that is created by cell division does not necessarily have the same set of activated genes as either the mother cell or its "companion daughter cell." This is because the two new daughter cells do not necessarily have the same set of activated genes as each other (which is the definition of asymmetric cell division).

Thus, something must keep track of each of the 16 trillion cell divisions and determine which genes will be activated in each newly created cell during each asymmetric cell division.

Each cell division is unique because there is no pattern as to which genes are activated during these trillions of cell divisions. Each gene activation, during each cell division, is independent and is not part of a pattern. **Thus, the information about activating the genes on 16 trillion cells, each of which is created independently, is needed.**

Where does this information come from?? No one has the slightest clue.

When finished the baby will have many bone cells, many cells in the lining of the stomach, many cells in the lining of the blood vessels, many cells in the skin, roughly 100 billion neurons just in the brain (new brain cells are not made after birth or shortly after birth if the baby is premature), and so on.

So where does all the information come from about which genes to activate in each of the 16 trillion cells of a newborn baby and how is this information about all 16 trillion cells passed through the 16 trillion cell divisions? These are the two key questions.

> **Remember, the INFORMATION about which genes to activate, for 16 trillion cells, must be available on the fertilized egg because there are no patterns and there is nowhere else this information can come from because no new information is ADDED to the DNA during the morphing of the embryo!!! Every cell has exactly the same DNA as the fertilized egg.**

Read that last paragraph again as it is critical to what you are about to read. The key words are "**no new information is ADDED to the DNA during the morphing of the embryo!!!**"

Thus, ALL of the information for all of these 16 trillion asymmetric cell divisions MUST BE on the single fertilized egg, which has about 3.2 billion nucleotides!!!!!!

Think about where you think I am headed in this discussion before reading on.

More Details On Asymmetric Cell Divisions

Definition: "Morphing of the Embryo Algorithm": The control of **information** about which genes are activated, in each cell, during the morphing of the embryo during the creation of the new baby and then all the way to an adult.

The "morphing of the embryo algorithm" information must be on the DNA of the fertilized egg because there is no where else for it to be according to the theory of evolution.

In other words, when the fertilized egg is created by conception, **NO NEW INFORMATION IS GIVEN TO THE NEW HUMAN BEING FROM OUTSIDE SOURCES ALL THE WAY FROM CONCEPTION TO WHEN THE NEW HUMAN BEING IS BORN AND LATER DIES OF OLD AGE!!!**

This single fertilized cell, which might be called an egg, must contain all of the information necessary for the complete construction of the baby and throughout the person's life because no additional, outside information is added to the DNA in each cell (which is the same information that was on the fertilized egg) - ever.

Think of the DNA of the fertilized egg as a "textbook" or "blueprint" of how to create a human being from scratch. This "textbook" or "blueprint" must completely reside on the DNA of the fertilized egg.

While people say that a human being is made of a brain, a liver, skin, bones, etc. this is a macro view.

In fact, a human being is made of nothing but cells!! The liver is made of cells, the bones are made of cells, the brain is made of cells, etc. *If you removed every cell from a human being, there would be nothing left on the ground* except blood (which has cells in it) and other liquids. YOU are nothing but a collection of cells.

These cells are created, and attached to each other, during the "morphing of the embryo."

Thus, the incredibly precise timing as to which cell divisions will create the bones and bone marrow (which are scattered throughout the body) must be information which is on the DNA of the fertilized egg.

This is according to the theory of evolution because evolutionists do not believe that each person has a **spirit body or spirit intelligence, which may contain this information**.

> Thus, the theory of evolution must teach that the information for every cell in every body, as to **which genes are activated/deactivated in every cell**, during the morphing of the embryo, and throughout life, had to be on the DNA of the first cell, the fertilized egg.

The bottom line is that evolutionists must explain how the DNA on the fertilized egg **can contain enough information** to create the **16 trillion** cells in a baby, including **which of the 20,000 genes, on the DNA of each cell,** are activated or deactivated, at any given time.

Only the DNA of the fertilized egg **can be the source** of this information because no new "data" is added to the cell during the creation of the baby or adult.

Understanding Asymmetric Cell Division

This next discussion is purely hypothetical, because it is not what really happens, but let us assume the single fertilized egg divided into two cells: a brain cell and a bone cell.

While the single fertilized egg does not divide into a brain cell and a bone cell; in many, many cases during the morphing of the embryo, one type of cell divides into two completely different types of cells. This is part of "asymmetric cell division"

For example, a muscle cell CAN divide into two cells: a bone cell plus a muscle cell which is attached to the bone. I don't know if this ever happens, but it is mathematically obvious that one type of cell can divide into two different kinds of cells which are not the same type of cell as the original cell, but I won't go into the graphics to prove this.

While this may seem impossible, remember that the only difference between types of cells is in which genes are activated (I am sure it is more complicated than that, but this issue is sufficient for my purposes).

So when one type of cell divides into two types of cells, all it means is that the two new cells have a different set of genes activated.

If you could physically see the morphing of the fetus you would know what I mean. To some degree such videos have been made, and they are interesting to watch. More will be said about this later.

Thus a cell with one set of activated genes can divide into two different cells, which each have a different set of genes activated, meaning they are different types of cells.   In other words, **all three cells can have a different set of genes which are activated!! But remember that the mother cell no longer exists after cell division.**

In fact, there may be types of cells, created during the morphing of the embryo, that do not even exist in the baby when it is born. In fact, this certainly happens (e.g. the bones during the morphing of the embryo are frequently "soft" indicating a different type of cell or different types of enzymes are on the outside of the bone cells).

Or a cell could divide into two cells of the same type as the original cell. The point is that the dividing cell is still creating "new" cells rather than just replacing an old cell.

But the real question is about "information." How does the **information** in a single cell (which has the same DNA as every other cell in the body) tell its two daughter cells **which genes to activate**!!!

Now let us get back to our example of the fertilized egg dividing and creating a bone cell and a muscle cell.

Because the fertilized egg and both daughter cells have exactly the same DNA, how was the **information** passed from the fertilized egg into the two daughter cells such that the bone cell knew which genes to activate and the muscle cell knew which genes to activate **since they both had the same parent cell and the same DNA as the parent cell and neither of them had the same set of genes which needed to be activated as the mother cell??!!**

Where did that information come from?

But it gets worse, each of the two daughter cells will divide into two cells, which may have yet different genes activated!!

This type of thing must happen trillions of times during the morphing of the baby because when the baby is born, it has 16 trillion cells which are in just the right place, at just the right time (e.g. the artery walls must be completed before the blood starts to circulate). And there are many different types of cells which are scattered all around the body, such as skin cells.

For example, think about how the information to create the artery walls must pass through the trillions of cell divisions. The artery cells are scattered throughout the body.

An Example

To understand asymmetric cell division better, suppose you had a sheet of paper with 500 words related to breeding cats on the sheet of paper. If you made two copies of this sheet of paper, on a copy machine, both copies would have the same 500 words on it!!

But that is not the way that asymmetric cell divisions work.

Suppose the 500 words on the original sheet of paper were about breeding cats, but after a copy machine makes two copies of the original sheet of paper, one copy has 700 words about how to build a ship and the other copy had 600 words about Einstein's special theory of relativity.

That would certainly surprise the person who made the copies, but that is the way that asymmetric cell division works!! **The "copies" may or may not have the same activated genes than the cell from which they were created.**

That is the nature of asymmetric cell divisions!! Remember, after a "mother cell" divides, it no longer exists. And also remember that the two cells created from the mother cell may not have to have the same set of genes activated as the "mother cell." They may, but they may not.

Doing the Math About How Much Information Is Needed

OK, now let us talk about the mathematics of how the information regarding gene activation is passed through 16 trillion cell divisions.

The single fertilized egg must have ALL of the information about how to pass the information (about which genes to activate) for each of 16 trillion cells!!! **And this information must be "passed" down through 16 trillion cell divisions which involve at least 44 levels or layers of cell divisions.**

If you divide **16 trillion** (cells) in the baby, by the 3.2 **billion** (nucleotides) on the DNA, then we can calculate that there are **5,000 times more cells and cell divisions than there are nucleotides on the DNA!!**

Ponder that carefully.

Now, if we carry this forward to the full-grown adult, who has 100 trillion cells, for **each nucleotide** on the fertilized egg there must be the information (about which genes to activate) for **31,250 cells (100 trillion divided by 3.2 billion)!!!**

I am going to repeat that last paragraph:

Each nucleotide on the fertilized egg must contain the information about which genes to activate on **31,250 cells!!!**

But a nucleotide only has four pieces of information, an A, C, G or T? So where does a single nucleotide get 31,250 pieces of information about activating the genes on 31,250 cells, which is its share of the cells that are created?

Obviously, it can't. So where on the DNA is the information about which genes to activate for 100 TRILLION cells??

Things Get Worse For Evolution

This is even more insane when you consider that there are more than 20,000 genes on each DNA strand and it is these 20,000+ genes that need to be told whether to activate or deactivate every time a new cell is created!!

Thus, each nucleotide on the DNA of the fertilized egg is responsible for the information to activate or inactivate 625,000,000 genes (the 31,250 cells it is responsible for, times the roughly 20,000 genes on each of these cells)!! This is the data for an adult human with 100 trillion cells.

In other words, each and every nucleotide, which is an A, C, G or T, must contain the information about whether to activate or inactivate, **625 million genes**!!!

There is something very wrong with this picture. How can a single nucleotide, which contains four pieces of information (A, C, G, T), control the information about activating or deactivating 625,000,000 (625 **MILLION**) genes!!!!!

We have a definite mathematical problem for the theory of evolution to explain!!

Let us look at this from another perspective in the next chapter. (Of course, thing are going to get a lot worse for the theory of evolution in the next chapter.)

Chapter 23

The "Morphing of the embryo" Algorithms - Part 2

The "Path" of Cell Divisions

Let's take a single neuron in the brain of a new baby and name it "Bob." Which of the two cells, after the first cell division, just after conception, will eventually become Bob? No one knows.

Which of the 4 cells after the second cell division will become Bob? No one knows.

Which of the one billion cells after the 30th cell division will become Bob? No one knows.

Which of the one trillion cells after the 40th cell division will become Bob? No one knows.

No one has a clue which path of cell divisions Bob came from.

But here is the key issue: Not only did the information about which genes to activate for 100 trillion cells (of an adult) have to be on the fertilized egg, but the **PATH** from fertilized egg to the creation of trillions of cells (including Bob) must also have been on the fertilized egg.

> **The "path" of cell divisions determines WHERE on the body of the baby the cells will end up, such as the brain cells or neurons.**

So far we have talked about activating genes, but now we are talking about which path or set of cell divisions ended up making Bob.

I am going to repeat that because it is the central concept in this chapter.

> The "path" of cell divisions determines **WHERE** on the body of the baby the cells will end up, such as the brain cells or neurons.

In other words, now we are not just talking about which genes are activated in each cell, but we are additionally concerned with the "path" of cell divisions that lead to a specific cell at the end of the asymmetric cell divisions. **This "path" is what determines where Bob will be on the body.**

This "path," for each completed cell, is also something that must be part of the information on the fertilized egg.

For example, what if Bob, a neuron, ended up on the left big toe toenail? Bob would be useless both as a brain cell and as a toenail cell.

The "path" information for Bob also needs to be on the fertilized egg.

Each cell must end up in the right location at the right time, meaning it must follow a very specific "path" during the cell divisions.

The "path" issue can teach us many things about the morphing of the embryo.

Let us name the cell (after the 10th cell division) that will become Bob: Bobby.

So Bobby existed after the 10th cell division but Bobby was still in the "asymmetric cell division" of the morphing baby and is not yet Bob (i.e. Bob will descend from Bobby, and will **NOT** descend from any other cell which existed after the 10th cell division).

Was Bobby a pure neuron cell at this point?? **Absolutely not.** Bobby would probably become multiple neuron cells, multiple glial cells, possibly multiple blood cell wall cells and perhaps even some skull cells, etc. Bob is just one of many different **types of cells** that will descend from Bobby.

So which genes are activated in Bobby?? This is a very critical question, but obviously, no one has a clue. But this much we do know, the list of activated genes for Bobby must be on the DNA of the fertilized egg, according to the theory of evolution!!

Bobby will eventually become many brain cells, many glial cells, many blood cell wall cells, possibly skull cells, etc.

So let me ask again: which genes are activated in Bobby? No one has a clue. That would be a good test question for a PhD student, but they would have no clue what the answer was!!

Where on Bobby's DNA (after the 10th cell division) is the information about which genes will be activated when Bob is created by an asymmetric cell division in the 44th cell division? No one has a clue. The genes activated on Bobby will definitely not be the same activated genes as a neuron because **Bobby will become many different kinds of cells**.

We also don't know in which cell division Bobby's descendant cells will first become pure neuron cells with only the neuron genes activated.

We could ask this same question about the 9 cells that preceded the creation of Bobby in the 10th layer of cell divisions. Which genes did they have activated??

For example, after 5 layers of cell divisions there are 32 cells in the fetus. One of these 32 cells will become Bobby and eventually Bob.

Let us call this cell in the 5th cell division layer: Jim.

Jim would become not only Bobby, but likely skin cells and hair cells. **Literally 1/32nd of all cells in the body will descend from Jim,** including Bobby and Bob.

So which genes are activated in Jim? Obviously no one has a clue.

The **fertilized egg** not only had to have the information about which genes would be activated on Bob, but it also had to have the information about which genes to activate **for 16 trillion other cells**!! That was my point in the prior chapter. How can a single fertilized egg have information about which genes to activate for 16 trillion cells for a baby and 100 trillion cells for the adult??

But that is not all of the information the fertilized egg needs.

The fertilized egg also has to have the "path" information for creating all of the cells and it had to know which genes needed to be activated **on the path** during the creation of all of these cells. This includes the information about which genes would be activated for Jim, Bobby, Bob and many trillions of other cells.

Now we understand that the DNA of the fertilized egg not only had to have the gene activation information for the completed 16 trillion cells, but also for every **intermediate cell**, many of which will ultimately lead to many different types of cells which end up in specific locations (i.e. a specific path).

How many cells existed during the morphing of the embryo and in the newborn baby?? In other words, if we include EVERY CELL, even the temporary, intermediate cells such as Jim and Bobby, how many cells need information about which genes to activate??

The answer is **35 trillion cells**, and that is only the number of cells up to, and including, the newborn baby.

Let us define a "hybrid cell" as a cell which is created during the morphing of the embryo, but it is not a "finished cell."

Jim (5th layer of cell divisions) and Bobby (10th layer of cell divisions) were hybrid cells.

While almost half of all cells have very specific genes activated (such as Bob, which is a finished cell), many of these cells (such as Jim and Bobby, which are **hybrid cells**) would lead to the creation of multiple types of cells. Which genes do these roughly **19 trillion hybrid cells** have activated??

The DNA of the fertilized egg must have the information about which genes were activated in these strange, **hybrid cells**!!!

Are you beginning to comprehend the total absurdity of the theory of evolution? There is no way that a single fertilized egg can contain the information of what is going on inside of **35 trillion cells, most of which are hybrid cells,** just to create a newborn baby!!

> **The theory of evolution has no answer to these issues. There is simply not enough information on a DNA strand to contain a list of all of the genes that will be activated or deactivated, at just the right time, in just the right path, during the morphing of 16 trillion or 100 trillion cells, plus all of the path information and gene activation information needed by the hybrid cells!!**

One explanation of evolutionists is that a cell expresses genes based on the genes which are expressed in surrounding cells. This is as naive as saying that a jet airplane can fly because the plane itself observes that nearby planes can fly.

Gene expression happens inside the cell. Cells don't have eyes and cells don't have radar. They only have what is inside of them.

Do the math, **each nucleotide on the DNA of the fertilized egg must have the information about activating and deactivating 225,800,000 genes!!!**

Multiple 35 trillion cells by 20,000 genes and then divide this answer by 3.1 billion nucleotides on the fertilized egg.

More About Genes

The genes on the DNA are like a switch which is initially "turned off." Something must turn each gene on or off so that it can be used to create proteins or not be used to create proteins. This is not a simple process.

Terms for "gene expression" (i.e. the determination of which genes will be turned on) include: zinc finger, kinase cascade, morphogenesis, DNA methylation, glucocorticoids, leucine zipper (bzip)), etc. These terms, and others, are used to describe the process of turning genes on or off.

If a gene is turned "on" (which is commonly called "activated") then it can be used to create proteins.

The process of creating a protein from a DNA strand, if the gene is turned "on," is also very complex. It is called "DNA transcription." It involves terms that are almost equally complex, such as taking a string of nucleotides, including exons, introns and transcription stop sites, then splicing this section of DNA into pure exons, translation, post-translational modification, creating proteins, etc.

These are the very simplified versions of both processes. People write books and get PhDs for studying these kinds of things!!

I want to emphasize: within a cell the activation of a gene is a very complex, multi-step process. Something other than the genes must trigger this multi-step process with the information it needs to activate the correct set of genes for that cell (e.g. a bone cell versus a hair cell), because every cell has identical DNA.

That "information" is assumed to come from the "dark DNA" in the cells and must pass through the 100 trillion cell divisions to create an adult.

But the "Dark DNA" section of DNA is simply not large enough to contain this much information because the entire DNA of the fertilized egg does not have enough information to control that much information.

It gets worse.

Other Morphing Issues

The issue of which genes are turned on is only part of the problem for the "Dark DNA" or whatever controls gene activation. Let us talk more about the "location" issue, or "path" issue, which was previously introduced.

In addition to the activation of genes, information needs to be passed through the trillions of cell divisions to make sure each cell is in the correct location when it becomes a "finished" cell.

The location issue is very interesting. For example, consider the bloodstream. It is integrated throughout the body, including inside the brain. The cell walls in the bloodstream consist of specialized cells which create the arterial system and the venous system.

The size and shape of the arterial system and venous system must be constantly changing as the fetus morphs!! This information, which is a constantly changing "location" issue, must be built into the "dark DNA" section of DNA if evolution were true.

How are these cells placed in just the right place at just the right time during the morphing of the embryo? How does the developing fetus get oxygen prior to the blood flowing? The answers to these problems must be on the fertilized egg.

For example, how does the circulatory system constantly change as the fetus morphs and grows?

In other words, there are far more issues to be dealt with other than just activating genes. The location of each cell (relative to other cells), at each stage of development, and the timing of each cell being placed and the constant morphing of the entire bloodstream (as the fetus morphs), etc. is all information that must be on the fertilized egg according to atheists!!

But both the location and timing issues (such as cells being attached to each other) **apply at each step** during the entire morphing of the fetus and the "answers" are constantly changing as the baby morphs!!

The bloodstream, for example, is so sophisticated that every cell in the body must "touch" the arterial system and venous system in order to get oxygen into the cell and flush waste out of the cell - **even during the morphing of the embryo!!**

This information is far, far beyond knowing which genes to activate on a cell. This information includes the location of each cell **relative to other cells, and the way cells are attached to each other,** at all times including during the morphing of the embryo.

In fact, the genes themselves are part of the morphing of the embryo algorithm as they are the patterns that are used to build the protein structures. Thus, even part of the 3% of DNA that scientists understand is part of the morphing of the embryo algorithm (or at least the genes are accessed by the morphing of the embryo algorithm).

Let's dig deeper into the massive timing issues. The bloodstream must be completely "enclosed" before the blood and the red blood cells start to circulate. The fetus would bleed to death if the circulatory system was not completely enclosed when the blood started flowing. And this is true every minute that the baby is morphing.

The nervous system, including the brain and spinal cord, and nerves throughout most of the body, is far more complicated than the circulatory system. The brain and nervous system communicates with every part of the body.

I have a book on the atlas of the body. It is a huge book consisting of 416 pages of descriptions and very large illustrations.

When looking at the pages one wonders how a single fertilized egg can have the information needed to create all of this complexity from a single cell!!

In addition, I suspect that every cell (except red blood cells) needs to attach to multiple other cells. The cell attachments need to constantly change as the baby morphs. Perhaps this is one reason why red blood cells don't need a copy of DNA - because they don't attach to any other cells.

Where did the red blood cells come from and how did their DNA get stripped out? This information had to be on the DNA of the fertilized egg.

In order for a cell to attach to other cells, each cell must contain "protein" coats (which are shoved from inside the cell to the outside of the cell) which will allow the cell to "attach" to other cells.

This protein coat is constantly changing as the morphing of the embryo is going on. Given a specific cell, as the fetus morphs, the cells to which this cell will attach are constantly changing as more cells are inserted into the body from within by cell divisions.

And all of the "intelligence" (i.e. information) to control the type of cells that are made (i.e. which genes are activated) and the location of each cell and the timing of when these cells are "completed" and how the cells are attached to each other during the morphing of the embryo, and how the bloodstream feeds food and oxygen to these cells at all times, and removes waste from each cell, etc. etc., for about 16 trillion cells; including the complexities introduced by the morphing of the embryo itself; has to be pre-programmed into the 3.1 billion "Dark DNA" section of the single fertilized egg which is base 4.

I don't think so!!!!!!

This seems as insane as claiming a toy plastic robot, made by a 2 year old child, could be twisted and morphed until it became a fleet of jumbo jets which could fly around the world in formation without pilots!!

Not only will no human ever be able to comprehend how all of this takes place, it is mathematically insane that that much information could be stored on 3.1 or 3.2 billion nucleotides in base 4 (i.e. A, C, G, T) in the "Dark DNA"!!

While it is true that with God all things are possible, this still seems to humans to be mathematically impossible!!

The Paradox of "Dark DNA"

While scientists can look at the pieces of this puzzle, they have no choice (because they do not believe in spirit intelligence, etc.) except to claim that the "Dark DNA" section of DNA is a computer program which is far too sophisticated for any human to comprehend.

But this creates a paradox for evolutionists. The more complex and sophisticated the "Dark DNA" has to be, the more absurd it is to think that this complexity happened by a series of random accidents. Oh, but it gets worse, much worse as you will see in a moment.

Even if the "Dark DNA" were a computer program, far, far more complex than any computer program created by a human being, how did such unique computer programs get created **by pure accidents for many hundreds of thousands of different complex, multi-celled species** which needed their own unique morphing of the embryo algorithm?

For example, how was the computer program changed from a "parent species" to a "child species?" Certainly not by random mutations to nucleotides.

183

The "parent species" needed a massively complex computer program on it's DNA, so how did this computer program randomly mutate into an even more complex computer program for the "child species"??

In fact, the "computer program" (morphing of the embryo algorithm) to create the new "child species" had to be a **random modification** of the "computer program" (morphing of the embryo algorithm) of the "parent species!!!"

In other words, **the new "child species" was not only created by randomly mutating the DNA of the "parent species," it was created PRIMARILY by the highly sophisticated changes to the "morphing of the embryo" algorithms of the DNA of the "parent species."**

I am going to say that again:

> **The new "child species" was not only created by randomly mutating the DNA of the "parent species," it was created PRIMARILY by the highly sophisticated changes to the "morphing of the embryo" algorithms of the DNA of the "parent species."**

Where does a new "child species" come from? It has to come primarily from random mutations to the 'Morphing of the Embryo Algorithms"!!!!!

When all is said and done, **"evolution" is exactly about the question**: "how does one incomprehensively complex "morphing of the embryo" algorithm on a "parent species," ACCIDENTALLY mutate into an **even more complex** "morphing of the embryo algorithm" on a "child species?"

So it is not just that at least one new gene must exist for a new species, there must be a new and improved "morphing of the embryo" algorithm as well, in addition to new genes, etc.!!!

Now you know why it is a waste of time to put a bunch of rats in an enclosed environment and expect a new species to show up.

This is the question evolutionists must answer (since a unique "species" is really nothing but a unique DNA strand):

How can a computer program which is incomprehensible (e.g. the morphing of the embryo algorithm on a "parent species" DNA) **RANDOMLY MUTATE** *(evolution is always 100% random because "wishful thinking" cannot create a computer program) into an even more incomprehensible computer program (e.g. the morphing of the embryo algorithm on the "child species" DNA)????* **It doesn't.**

And how did it do this with very, very rare failures (i.e. statistically speaking, the Galaxy would be cluttered with failed attempts [i.e. dead offspring] in every single attempt to create the DNA of a new child species from a single parent species).

For example, suppose the "parent species" of human beings was a type of ape. How did the "morphing of the embryo" algorithm for this ape randomly mutate into the "morphing of the embryo" algorithm for a human being by purely accidental mutations of nucleotides??

The theory of evolution is nonsense. As I have said, the discovery of DNA totally obliterated the theory of evolution.

The two options, that God designed the program in the "Dark DNA" section of DNA to control the morphing of the embryo, or that the spirit of man (which would be a spirit child of God) controls the morphing of the embryo, would not be acceptable to atheists because both options include God.

Sorry about that, but no matter what, the answer will involve God!!

Summary Points

In summary, assuming, for the sake of argument, that God is **not** involved in all of these things (i.e. assuming that God did not program the morphing of the embryo into the "Dark DNA" section of DNA for every species and that nothing from the spirit world is involved in the morphing of the embryo); how did the total and complete mindlessness of evolution create something as sophisticated and compressed as the morphing of the embryo algorithm on all species by using nothing but a long series of totally accidental mutations to the DNA of a "parent species" (which would have had a very different morphing of the embryo algorithm in its "Dark DNA" section than it's "child species")!!??

In other words, how do you take an incomprehensible computer program (i.e. the morphing of the embryo algorithms of a parent species) and totally and accidentally create an even more sophisticated incomprehensible computer program (the morphing of the embryo algorithms of a child species) using nothing but random and accidental mutations??

The child species is always considered superior to the parent species. And there are never any failures in this process according to evolutionists.

And how did this process occur many hundreds of thousands of times (for all complex species, not just humans) in a period of several million years (according to evolution).

These claims would be as absurd as claiming a person could take every music CD ever made and randomly mutate them, and combine these mutations, into a massively complex computer program that contained all of the information to put an astronaut on a different star system!!

And do it the first time, with no failures.

Even if someone demonstrated that a really clever algorithm (which no human could comprehend) could in theory be designed to control all of this morphing of the embryo; they would still have to explain how this incomprehensible algorithm was **accidentally developed** by randomly mutating nucleotides on the DNA of a long chain of parent species, which each had an inferior morphing of the embryo algorithm than its child species!!

No highly complex computer program, even using very fast computers and very fast random number generators, has ever created anything even remotely as sophisticated, intelligent and complex as human DNA!! Not even close!!

And certainly no such computer program has ever been created by randomly modifying a far lesser program by randomly mutating its bits!!!

And it certainly has not been done many, many thousands of times in the very, very slow environment of evolution!!

Remember the quote of Brigham Young:

> *"Many have tried to penetrate to **the First Cause of all things** [e.g. the origin of God]; but it would be as easy for an ant to number the grains of sand on the earth. It is not for man, with his limited intelligence, to grasp eternity in his comprehension ... It would be as easy for a gnat to trace the history of man back to his origin as for man to fathom the First Cause of all things, lift the veil of eternity, and reveal the mysteries that have been sought after by philosophers from the beginning."*
> Brigham Young, second president of the LDS church

Are you beginning to understand this quote?? This statement was made long before the discovery of DNA. The "**First Cause of all things**" would **not** have had DNA. How did it obtain its intelligence to design DNA if it did not have DNA?

The more we learn about DNA the more we can understand the intelligence of God and the more we can understand President Young's quote!!!

Yet, President Young's quote was made long before the discovery of DNA. And we are just now beginning to understand his quote.

The discovery of DNA, the discovery of genes, etc. have made the theory of evolution more and more ludicrous, especially considering that only mindless accidents could have created the sophistication of DNA if the theory of evolution were true.

But at the same time the discovery of DNA has also made the words of the prophets ever more believable!! God understands all of this and perhaps when we get into the eternities we will someday understand all of this.

Chapter 24

Let Us Assume Evolution Were True

If evolution were true; then every one of our 10,000 consecutive "ancestor species" would have had unique DNA (by definition) and thus in many cases a unique "morphing of the embryo" algorithm.

Let us assume that the 3,000 of our most recent 10,000 ancestor species needed a "morphing of the embryo" algorithm.

Every one of these 3,000 ancestors would have needed a significantly different morphing of the embryo algorithm than what we humans have. The further you go back on our phylogenetic tree the more different the morphing of the embryo algorithms would have been!!!

To think that totally random and totally accidental mutations to the DNA of these 3,000 ancestor species could have coincidently created the necessary highly sophisticated morphing of the embryo algorithms, for each of these species, and that the morphing of the embryo algorithms were significantly different in each of our ancestor species (!!!), and all of this was by pure accident, is ludicrous beyond human comprehension.

(Appendix B will go into this issue in more detail)

For example, imagine 3,000 computer programs, ranging in complexity from a program written by a child, to add two numbers together, all the way to a program written to put astronauts in orbit around the moon.

Could you take the child's program (program #1) and randomly mutate it into program #2 and then randomly mutate program #2 into program #3 and so on and so on until program #2,999 is randomly mutated into program #3,000. Obviously not!!

But the DNA of a mouse is massively more complex than the computer program to put astronauts in orbit around the moon!!

When a "child species" is created from a "parent species" (according to evolution) there were not just new genes, there had to be massive, highly sophisticated changes to the morphing of the embryo algorithm, which was demonstrated in the prior two chapters!!

A new species not only needs at least one new gene, plus nucleotides which support the new genes, but would almost certainly require changes to the massively complex computer program called the morphing of the embryo algorithm!!

A single error in the algorithms, as one example, could spell doom for the baby by creating billions of errors during the asymmetric cell divisions during the creation of the brain, etc.

When such errors happen, the "child" generally dies and is naturally aborted unless the damage is "minor" (that is a relative term because there is no such thing as a "minor" birth defect unless it happens very, very late in the morphing of the embryo and is mostly aesthetic).

If evolution were true, this level of accuracy in human DNA would have needed to be in the DNA of every ancestor species of humans, meaning when a new species was created by "evolution" highly sophisticated changes needed to be made in the new and improved highly sophisticated morphing of the embryo algorithms to create an even more sophisticated set of algorithms to create the new and improved child species!!

In other words, if 99.99% of these nucleotides (including those involved with the morphing of the embryo) were correct for the new species, and 0.01% were incorrect, the brain of the new species (as one example) would never be fully functional.

That is why I keep asking - where are the failures of evolution in the fossil record!!

Yet, this process is exactly the way evolution had to happen from ancestor species to ancestor species.

There needed to be billions of "beneficial random mistakes" and virtually zero "damaging random mistakes."

What nonsense.

Yes, someone could change the assumptions I have made, but it wouldn't change the outcome. The theory of evolution is scientific nonsense.

In general, the more sophisticated a "computer program" is, whether an algorithm on DNA or the binary code of a computer program, the more sensitive it is to unexpected errors.

But the morphing of the embryo algorithms are far more sensitive to errors because the structure is tree-like (i.e. like a pedigree chart; once there is an error it is carried upstream and duplicated and spread out as the tree gets wider).

And the algorithms on human DNA are far, far more sophisticated and compact than any "gigantic and sophisticated" computer program ever written by humans.

Can you comprehend trying to write a new computer program, but all of your source code had to have logic that operated in a pedigree chart manner, similar to the way that DNA information is carried through cell divisions, and the new program must create functions that constantly morph (during intermediate steps) similar to the way a fetus constantly morphs?? And each intermediate step had to be fully functioning but only partially complete?

The DNA needed to build the human brain is so sophisticated that there is zero margin of error in those sections of the DNA which are involved with the morphing of the embryo algorithms of the human brain!!

And there is zero margin of error as evolution claims to go from one species to the next.

In other words, you must take the incomprehensively complex morphing of the embryo algorithms of a parent species and randomly mutate the nucleotides and end up with an even more complex morphing of the embryo algorithm for the new and improved child species. And you must do this 3,000 consecutive times just to create human beings!! What absolute nonsense!!

Shall we talk about the sophistication of creating the heart, the eyes, the reproductive organs, the veins, the arteries (where timing is critical), the liver, the hair, the nerves, etc? And all of these body parts are morphing at the same time our brain is morphing during the morphing of the embryo algorithms!!

What does the human brain look like, in the fetus, eight weeks after conception? What does the human brain look like nine weeks after conception? What does it look like each week after conception?

But as this brain is morphing after conception, inside the fetus, so are the bones, the heart, the liver, the veins and arteries, the lymph system, the kidneys, the hair, the reproductive organ(s), the toes, the eyes, the nerves, etc. All of these things are morphing at the same time inside the fetus!!

Furthermore, a boy and a girl will have vastly different morphing of the embryo algorithms due to their different sexual features.

How would you like to sit in jail until you could recreate, from scratch, the morphing of the embryo algorithms for human DNA?

How would you like to sit in jail until you could create, from scratch, the morphing of the embryo algorithms for human DNA by making nothing but random accidents to an original, simple DNA strand of a single-celled organism (which obviously did not have a morphing of the embryo algorithm)?

You would be in jail a lot longer than the claimed 3 billion years of evolution or whatever their number is this week.

Do you really think that randomly mutating the original simple DNA is going to get you out of jail??

How in the world could many billions of random errors (i.e. random mutations) to the DNA of our ancestor species have created such sophistication!!

And we must keep asking ourselves; "where are all of the failed species, which didn't survive due to invalid mutations, in the fossil record??!!" They are not to be found.

In fact, for each new species there would likely be many trillions of failed attempts to create the new species. Where is the evidence for all of the many trillions of failed attempts at creating a single new species??!!

But no person will ever comprehend what I am trying to say because their DNA (and mine as well) will always be far more complex than their ability to comprehend it!!

As one person cleverly put it:

> "If the brain were simple enough to understand, we would be too
> simple to understand it."
> Quoted in: Listening to Prozac by Peter D. Kramer

The DNA also includes the model of what the animal will look like when the morphing stops. That's right, there must be something to tell each cell division that it is time to stop dividing asymmetrically!! This is **trillions of more pieces of information** that also must be built into the DNA of the fertilized egg.

All of this must be on the DNA of the fertilized egg according to evolution because evolution does not teach that humans have a spirit (whether the human spirit, assigned to that body, has anything to do with the morphing of the embryo is obviously unknown but this concept would be flatly rejected by evolutionists anyway).

How did all of the right nutrients and oxygen get to just the right place at just the right time as the fetus was being built, especially before the baby started breathing? How did so many different types of cells get built and put in just the right place at just the right time? How were the cells attached to each other in just the right way at just the right time?

Scientists cannot comprehend how the instructions on the DNA of the fertilized egg coordinate all of the building of blood vessels, organs, bones, brain cells, brain connectors, the proteins on the outside of the cells (which attach to the proteins on the outside of contiguous cells), etc. all at the same time.

Oh, it gets worse. In some cases, different parts of the body must be completed before contiguous parts of the body. As already mentioned, the blood vessels must be completely enclosed and completed before blood is "put" into the circulatory system.

But humans have many trillions of cells, several major organs (including the brain), etc. etc.!!

Quite frankly, no human could have designed all the complexities of the human body, especially the brain. And certainly no human could have designed the DNA strand in the fertilized egg which contains all of the instructions to coordinate and build a human being, including its brain!! And all of the finished parts are built **simultaneously** during the morphing of the embryo!!

The sophistication of the nucleotides on DNA which are involved in the morphing of the embryo are far, far beyond comprehension!!!

We humans cannot graphically visualize the massive amount of intelligence built into human DNA unless we could watch the morphing of the embryo and understand how the DNA coordinates all of this. But we humans are not capable of understanding these algorithms, thus we cannot even begin to appreciate the intelligence behind their existence!!

Saying that the morphing of the embryo algorithms came to exist by "chance" is far more absurd than saying that the most complex and fastest computer processor on earth came to exist by an explosion in a roller skate factory.

In fact, it should be obvious to the reader that DNA cannot contain enough information to control the morphing of the embryo. This indicates quite conclusively that something on the "other side of the veil" (i.e. our spirit or something else we cannot see) must be coordinating this phenomenon.

Genetic Evidence for Creation Science

Evolutionists claim that humans have been around for 100,000 years. This means our ancestors of 100,000 years ago would have had exactly the same brain as we humans have today. If that were true, why weren't our ancestors of 100,000 years ago driving around in automobiles and flying in jet airplanes? They easily would have had the intelligence to do all of that.

But more importantly, at the known rate of mutations of DNA, if our DNA had been on this earth 100,000 years ago, there would be far, far more genetic diseases in humans than there are now; both in terms of types of genetic diseases and the percent of people affected by these genetic diseases.

For example, if there were exactly 8 grandchildren of the first human beings of 100,000 years ago, and one of them had a genetic defect, then 1 out of every 8 people on this planet would also have this genetic disease today!!

But the fact that 1/8th of the human population do not have the same genetic disease is an indication that the first humans had virtually perfect DNA, not haphazardly put together DNA.

Every shred of evidence is that the theory of evolution is false. But don't hold your breath waiting for the scientific community to admit the creation scientists are right.

A Claimed Defense of Evolution

One of the claims to support the theory of evolution is that evolution has no direction, meaning that what evolution creates is not necessarily what you want or expect it to create. In other words, evolution has no goal in making the new and improved species.

OK, let me give evolutionists a challenge. Take the binary code (i.e. executable code) for a version of the Microsoft Windows 7 operating system and make 1 million **random changes** (i.e. mutations) to the binary code of this program. In other words, your algorithm must randomly pick 1 million places on the binary code and then randomly add a '0' or '1' in that slot, delete one or more 'bits" at that slot or change whatever is in that slot.

Then run the new executable code and see if you end up with a superior, meaning more functional, operating system!!

If you don't end up with a superior program the first time, start over and use this technique over and over again until you come up with a solid, superior program than Windows 7.

I don't care what the "new" program you just made does (i.e. I am not giving you any **direction** for what the new program does), all I care about is that it does something useful or really cool and is more sophisticated than Windows 7. The new program does not even have to be an operating system; it could be a game or a knitting handbook or a really cool calculator or it could synchronize a laser show.

In fact, try this method of "programming" a few billion times and see if you end up with a superior program than Windows 7 in any one of these attempts. I don't care what the "new" program does; only that it is more sophisticated than Windows 7 and that you made 1 million random changes to the original binary code.

When you do create a superior program in this manner, send me an email with the new program.

Chapter 25

Evidence From the Real World

Let us expand on our use of computer programs to grasp the sophistication of DNA and the problems evolutionists have to explain.

To understand the problems with creating the intelligence needed to design the morphing of the embryo algorithm from one species to the next species (according to evolution) consider that you have a highly, highly complex computer program that does some amazing things (it will certainly be no where near as sophisticated as the morphing of the embryo algorithms).

Then suppose your boss comes up to you and wants you to change the program so that it has four more complex and useful features.

However, your boss tells you that the original "source code" of the program was accidentally deleted so you cannot look at the original "source code" to modify it.

He also tells you that the "compiler" used to compile the old program (a "complier" converts source code to executable code) was old and was intentionally deleted and is no longer available anywhere.

He also tells you that the microprocessor that was used to execute the program is now obsolete so there is zero documentation for the microprocessor and no technical support is available from the manufacturer, which went out of business several years earlier, meaning you have no idea how the bits of the executable program are processed.

In summary, you are asked to look at, and modify, the "binary code" (which has already been compiled) to write the new computer program. By looking only at the "binary code" of an incredibly complex computer program you are expected to modify the binary code and create a much more sophisticated computer program with specific new features!! And you must do this without any source code or any information about the compiler or any technical support for how the microprocessor works!!

In fact, you aren't really sure what language the original program was written in (i.e. COBOL, C, C#, BASIC, FORTRAN, etc.).

Could anyone fulfill this assignment? The answer is 'no' because they could not reverse-engineer the compiled code to obtain the original source code without knowing how the compiler created the executable code, among other problems.

Now comes the next question: could you fulfill this assignment by using a random number generator? Obviously not.

But yet this type of absurdity is exactly the way evolution had to happen!!! There is no "source code" for DNA and there is no "compiler," there is only "compiled code," which is the DNA sequence.

But DNA nucleotides are not binary, they are "base 4" (i.e. A, C, G, T). And the algorithms on human DNA are thousands of times more complex than any computer program ever written by a human!!

To evolutionists, this may be why the "Dark DNA" section of DNA is so difficult to understand. But as I said, not even the "Dark DNA" section could control the morphing of the embryo because too much information is needed.

If a team of intelligent people could not take existing DNA and figure out how to modify the DNA to add three new genes, and add nucleotides to support the creation of the new genes, via the morphing of the embryo, how could RANDOM ACCIDENTS do it for many thousands of child species on our phylogenetic tree??

In other words, the DNA includes genes and lots of other sections, and integrated into all of this, almost magically, is the morphing of the embryo algorithm.

Evolutionists must claim that it is easy to take an incomprehensible computer program (i.e. the DNA nucleotides of an advanced species) and randomly mutate this computer program (i.e. these nucleotides) and come up with a new and improved species with new genetic information and a new and improved morphing of the embryo algorithm!!

And they must have zero failures (i.e. evolutionists essentially claim that there were virtually zero failures when the morphing of the embryo of each "parent species" was randomly mutated into the morphing of the embryo of the "child species").

What have they been sniffing??

It is insane to think that you can make random mutations to the highly, highly, highly sophisticated morphing of the embryo algorithms of one species and end up with an even more sophisticated morphing of the embryo algorithms, etc. for an improved, new species!!

Yet evolution claims that this has happened millions of times on this planet!!

As another example, suppose an airplane manufacturing company builds a new jet airplane which has several major modifications based on the "old" model.

Are the changes to the blueprints from the old model to the new model created by random number generators built into computer algorithms?? Obviously not!!

Very bright people may spend years, or even decades, making thousands of small and large changes to the blueprints!! I heard of one military airplane being designed where the claim was made that the first pilots of this new jet had not even been born yet!! Yet a human is far more sophisticated than a jet airplane.

When a new species is made from an old species, and some physical characteristic is different, numerous very sophisticated and precise changes must be made to the morphing of the embryo algorithms in many different places on the DNA!!

In other words, you cannot create a new species by accidentally copying one chuck of DNA and adding it to the DNA in some other place. You must, with incomprehensible precision, make **nucleotide-level changes in many thousands or millions of different places on the DNA strand**. In each of these places exact precision must be used in deleting, adding, and/or changing the nucleotides!!

Furthermore, you cannot damage the functionality of the DNA of the original species while designing the new morphing of the embryo algorithms. In other words, you must maintain the correct parts of the original DNA (which will apply to the new species) while you are making massive and sophisticated changes to the sections where changes are needed!! And these two sections of the algorithm (the parts being changed and the parts that are remaining the same), are all co-mingled together on the DNA!!

It is just as important to avoid changing some sections of the DNA as it is to add, delete or change other sections. You must go from precision to precision without reducing the original functionality that is not being changed.

For example, when animals supposedly "evolved" from walking on four legs to walking on two legs, very precise changes needed to be made in the DNA.

There were changes to the (DNA sections which designed the) bone structures. There were changes to the circulatory system to support the new bone structures. There were changes to the tendons and ligaments and there were new tendons and ligaments. There were changes to the brain to support the new concept of walking on two legs. Etc.

But there may not have been any changes to the liver or kidneys.

The changes would have not only involved many, many new genes and many new algorithms, but also the old morphing of the embryo algorithms had to be changed dramatically!!

Plus there were entirely new structures created from scratch, such as the semi-circular canal, which needed a new section of the morphing of the embryo algorithm to make!!

Changes to the DNA had to involve sophisticated changes to the Morphing Of the Embryo Algorithms (MOEA) in the redesign of the circulatory system, the muscles, the bones, the brain, the nervous system, etc. plus entirely new sections of the MOEA to create the new semi-circular canal, etc. etc.

All of these very, very sophisticated changes to DNA had to be made to the MOEA on the DNA of the previous species **without damaging the parts of the DNA that should be unchanged**.

And it all had to be done by a random series of accidents to the DNA of the "parent species" (there would have had to have been several generations of "parent species" to make all of these changes).

Would having several generations of "parent species," instead of one generation, make the problem easier or harder?? Think about that for a moment.

Let us assume that it took five different generations to make all of the changes to the DNA. I will call the first four of these generations: "incomplete species," meaning they had part, but not all, of the changes.

These animals would be very vulnerable because they would not be very good walking on two legs or four legs. For example, they would have had an incomplete "semi-circular" canal (their MOPA would be incomplete) and may not have been able to stand up at all.

So the changes to the DNA would need to happen fairly quickly in only one generation!!

But it is insane to think that you can create a new and improved species by taking the DNA of an existing animal and making many thousands or millions of precise, pinpoint and incomprehensibly sophisticated mutations to the MOEA on the initial DNA, create new genes, etc., at many thousands or millions of different locations on the DNA, and do this without damaging the original good DNA (i.e. the sections which do not change, which are co-mingled with the sections you want to change) in the process and do it in one generation!!

The theory of evolution is the ultimate in scientific absurdity after the discovery of DNA!!

Now does the reader understand why the scientific establishment has to use massively sophisticated deceptions using tricky terminology? They have zero evidence for macroevolution except deception.

In fact, the theory of evolution becomes more and more absurd as we study the sophistication of DNA. It is the sophistication of DNA which mandates that all mutations must be precisely placed and must yield the correct nucleotides and that you cannot damage the parts that should not be changed, even if you have no direction!!

But in spite of the absurdities and unproven claims of evolution, every time a new discovery is made by scientists regarding the sophistication of human biology, **evolution is automatically given credit for this sophistication!!** Is there no limit to the inane claims of the scientific establishment?!

How can you claim to have proven something happened by a long series of random accidents when you have absolutely no clue how it works and you cannot even remotely DESIGN the new mechanism which makes it work!!

But all of this does not prevent scientists from flippantly giving credit to evolution for everything that is discovered in biology.

But never forget, their "evidence" for evolution is completely generated by using deceptive definitions.

Chapter 26

The First Living Cell

Let's start at the beginning of evolution and talk about the "first living cell." If there is one thing that is evolving in the theory of evolution, it is how the "first living cell" came to exist.

Evolution must claim that life on this earth started with a single cell which had entirely randomly generated DNA or RNA.

When creating a new species from an old species, the new species will start out with some intelligence on their DNA which was inherited from the DNA of its parent species (according to the theory of evolution).

But the "first living cell" was claimed to be the first life on the planet earth and thus **it did not inherit any intelligence from a parent species** - by definition.

Thus, the *entire* sequence of DNA or RNA of the "first living cell" must have been totally put together randomly (i.e. the flat chart in a prior chapter)!!!! This is because it could not inherit any intelligence from a parent species!! But randomness can never create intelligence, randomness can only **reduce** intelligence (i.e. randomize it)!!

Randomness cannot create life because life requires vast intelligence to create it, even for "simple" cells.

There could never have been a "first living cell" which was alive!! It could not have passed on any intelligence to its descendant species because it did not have any intelligence to pass on!!

When you hear scientists talk about the "first living cell" you won't need a dictionary because they are constantly inventing new terminology as they go along.

But the lack of intelligence is only the tip of the iceberg with regards to the problems of the "first living cell" for evolutionists. For example, every known type of "living cell" today is incredibly complex.

Looking inside of a single cell today is like looking at a perpetual motion machine in a complex society on a different and distant planet!!

I strongly recommend the reader Google the videos: "Inner Life of a Cell" and "Powering the Cell: Mitochondria." Both videos were designed at Harvard University and made by BioVisions. These two videos are a very, very small peak inside the complexity of a living cell.

Also inside of cells are very complex molecules. For example, ribosomes are very, very complex molecules which are involved in the conversion from nucleotides to amino acids. How were ribosomes created by evolution for the first living cell?

I have two college textbooks in my library which are about cell biology. They are both books for introductory courses in the field of cell biology. Both are large books in terms of how much they weigh.

The World of the Cell by Becker, Kleinsmith and Hardin, Fourth Edition, is 11 inches tall and 8 1/2 inches wide. It is **878 pages long**, including the index.

Essential Cell Biology - An Introduction to the Molecular Biology of the Cell (Note the word "Introduction") is about the same size, but only has **630 pages** (excluding the Glossary and other sections).

Looking at these books, you would not believe how many complex chemical chain reactions; complex signaling, etc. that exist inside of a single cell!!

These two books are introductory textbooks to what is going on inside of every known cell.

I also have a newer version of the book: Essential Cell Biology (3rd Edition - **731 pages**). You would not believe how many times the word "evolution" is used in this book.

Why do they use the term "evolution" in a cellular biology book? There must be a living cell before it can "evolve" into a more complex cell and eventually into humans. But they don't explain how a cell can form from the dust of the earth by totally accidental events.

(Note: I will talk about "self-replicating RNA" later in this book.)

Also consider that every year scores of scientists are awarded PhDs in "cell biology," meaning they get PhDs for making advances in understanding the complexity of what goes on: on the surface, inside (such as chemical reactions) and outside of cells!!

This means my textbooks are only an introduction to what is going on inside of cells!!

What goes on inside of a cell is so complex it has taken thousands of scientists to unravel our current understanding of its complexity.

I have an entire book which talks about nothing but calcium and much of the book is about how important calcium is to cells. This book mentions the existence of thousands of scientific papers which are primarily about calcium and cells!!

I also have a dictionary called: A Dictionary of Genetics, Seventh Edition, by King, Stansfield and Mulligan. This book has about 400 pages of definitions related to genetics, biology and related fields. In this book there are 10 pages devoted to **listing** scientific periodicals (i.e. journals) related to genetics, cell biology, etc.

Do you get the idea that cell biology and DNA are very, very, very complex subjects!!! And scientist don't have a clue as to many of the things that DNA is capable of doing!!

How could something as complex as a cell, with highly complex RNA or DNA, form from the dust of the earth from nothing except sand, lightning and chemicals randomly mixed together!!

Where did the first DNA or RNA come from? Where did the first cell membrane come from? How was it enclosed so it didn't leak? How were its ports made so it could breathe?

Where did the first mitochondria, which would have provided the ATP molecules inside the cells, come from? Every cell has from one to thousands of mitochondria to provide energy and to keep the cell from falling apart.

Even devout evolutionists admit that the cells of today could not have come to exist from a pile of dirt and chemicals and a lot of fortuitous accidents.

To avoid such an inane claim, evolutionists claim that the "first living cell" was a "simple cell" or was nothing but a "self-replicating molecule" or a "self-replicating RNA" strand. This "simple cell" would have had simple metabolism and simple RNA.

The problem is that there are no "simple cells" on this planet and that is why the story of evolutionists has to keep changing!! Even a "self-replicating RNA" would need a cell membrane and hundreds of other complex mechanisms to survive. The DNA or RNA inside a cell is only a small part of what is going on inside the cell.

In addition, no one has demonstrated that RNA replication could itself be self-replicating (i.e. new copies of RNA cannot copy themselves) in nature. While this can be done in a lab, doing this actually involves two RNA enzymes and a steady supply of subunits. This combination is not likely to happen in nature a single time, much less enough times to create a living cell.

When you deal with RNA the statistics are had enough, but to deal with two RNA, plus a supply of subunits, that work together, the probabilities of doing this accidentally are even more absurd.

But one of the biggest issues is the cell membrane and the many, many complex things that go on inside of a cell.

Evolutionists will continue to try to figure out how life began. But they are trying to do it in highly controlled laboratories!!

They need to do it on the beach, not in a laboratory!! They need to start with a sandy beach and end up with a living cell which can reproduce. And they are not allowed to touch anything or add anything to the beach. That will never happen!!

Yet, "life" on this earth had to start with a single cell if evolution is true!!

Thus, evolutionists must claim that the "simple cells" are all extinct. How convenient, all of their evidence is dead and missing!!

But you cannot jump directly from a "simple cell" (the term "simple cell" is an oxymoron, all cells are highly complex) to any of the types of cells on the earth today. Thus, if the theory of evolution were true, there would have had to have been an "evolution" or "progression" of many different types of simple cells (each slightly more complex that the former) to get from the first simple cell to a complex cell of today.

But all of these intermediate semi-simple cells are also extinct, leaving only complex cells on this planet. How convenient.

What the reader needs to do is go to a library and look up a college textbook on cellular biology. Flip through the pages and on every page ask yourself: "how did this feature of the cell come to exist by a series of accidents to dirt and chemicals?" Then, and only then, will you begin to comprehend the absurdity of the theory of evolution.

For example, find a copy of the Third Edition of Essential Cell Biology and look at pages 442-447. And they claim all of these 500 chemical reactions were created by a series of accidents??!!

How could a cell have existed with only 40 of these chemical reactions?? And how did 40 chemical reactions all occur accidentally in the "first" cell.

The more scientists learn about cells, the more ridiculous the theory of evolution becomes. But scientists ignore the absurdities of evolution and continue to push forward with their "theories," deceptions and creative thinking.

But here is the question the reader needs to ask themselves: "If evolutionists cannot create life from non-life using carefully designed experiments, why do they claim they have 'proven' that evolution is true and that the 'first living cell,' and succeeding semi-simple cells, which are now extinct, were all formed by a series of random accidents?"

All of their "evidence" is gone, so why do they claim they have "proven" anything??

Now you know one more reason why evolutionists have to lie so much to get converts.

Evolutionists have never proven that randomness can create intelligence or even a "simple" living cell. This is the very origin of life on this earth and *the very foundation* of the theory of evolution.

They have no viable answers as to how random, natural events could have created the first life on this earth. They cannot prove any single aspect of the "first living cell" on the beach, watching through a telescope, so why do they continue to tout that they have "proven" that evolution is true and that creation scientists are gullible?

In his book, The Greatest Show on Earth, atheist Richard Dawkins states: "Evolution is a fact. Beyond reasonable doubt, beyond serious doubt, beyond sane, informed, intelligent doubt, beyond doubt evolution is a fact." (page 8)

This is interesting because in his entire book he does not mention one proven example of macroevolution in action. Nor does he explain where the morphing of the embryo algorithms of all of our ancestor species came from. Nor does he explain how a single cell can be created by accidents (though he does try to explain this). He has zero evidence, yet he claims that scientists have "proven" that evolution is a fact!!

Evolutionists cannot even remotely get evolution to the point of the "first living cell." They literally cannot get evolution "off the ground" or even on the ground.

Dawkins implicates creation scientists as being "a baying pack of ignoramuses" (page 3) and many other things, but yet he cannot intelligently explain where the "first living cell" came from, which is the very *foundation* of evolution!!

Dawkins (from England) is stunned that so many Americans are creationists. Why is he stunned? Maybe we have done our homework better than he has. And maybe some of us aren't deceived by his use (and that of many others) of examples of microevolution to claim that macroevolution is a proven fact.

But the "first living cell" issue is barely a drop in the bucket of the problems for the theory of evolution.

Chapter 27

The Concept of "Randomization"

The creation of a new species from an old species would have had to include many large, randomly created or modified sections of DNA. In doing this a species would *lose intelligence* in its DNA as the DNA was "randomized."

The term "randomized" means you are mixing "existing intelligence" (i.e. the DNA or RNA of an existing species) with "randomization" (which comes from the new and additional nucleotides which were randomly obtained) which will actually reduce the overall intelligence on the DNA.

As a simple example, suppose you took a highly sophisticated computer program which worked just fine and did some highly complex calculations.

Then suppose you created another, smaller computer program which didn't do anything because all of its 'bits' were randomly chosen by a random number generator.

Then, suppose you shuffled the two computer programs together. Would you end up with a computer program even better than the one that did highly complex calculations? Never would this happen because you have "randomized" the original program by shuffling worthless nonsense into the original program which was designed by intelligent programmers.

But with evolution, all new nucleotides for a new species must be randomly chosen, thus the "new nucleotides" for the new species, as a group, will be randomly chosen, by definition. When they are mixed in with the existing DNA, the existing DNA will be randomized and will lose intelligence.

Likewise, if we took all of the "new" or "changed" nucleotides of a new species, where all of the changes were randomly generated, and we only considered these additions and changes; this flagged subsection of DNA, regardless of where it was scattered on the DNA, would have no intelligence. We saw this above with the flat histogram.

Thus, if we mixed or merged DNA sequences from real human DNA (the above chart demonstrated intelligence on the DNA) with any randomly generated DNA (which cannot contain any intelligence, much less add intelligence - the flat histogram); the resulting DNA will have **less intelligence**, not more intelligence.

This is what "randomization" means, you have taken intelligence and lessened the intelligence by inserting worthless nucleotides which contain zero intelligence.

"Evolution," which by definition is pure randomness, can only **reduce** the functionality of DNA because it is mixing good DNA with randomly chosen DNA!!

You could do the same thing with a textbook. Take an electronic version of a mathematics textbook and insert random letters, numbers and symbols into the textbook. The usefulness of your math book will drop significantly.

Could you improve on a complex physics book by randomly peppering this book with random letters of the alphabet and random numbers in random locations? Of course not.

When you randomize DNA you end up with less intelligence, not more intelligence because you are essentially mixing good DNA with worthless, randomized DNA.

Thus, "evolution" from a "parent species" to a "child species" cannot do anything but lessen the intelligence on the DNA of the "child species" relative to the "parent species."

Yet, with evolution the "child species" is always considered to be an improvement from the "parent species." But in truth, the "child species" will always have **less intelligence** on its DNA than the "parent species" (if it even survives) because the added or changed DNA of the "child species" was randomized DNA which was added to, or mixed in with, the functional DNA of the "parent species."

The truth is that evolution, if it were true, would have started out with no intelligence (the RNA/DNA of the fictitious "first living cell") and progressively this worthless DNA/RNA would have gotten worse in each successive species by randomizing worthless DNA with mutations which also have zero intelligence.

How could human DNA have resulted from this process, which only goes backwards!!!!

Evolution claims life started out as a totally randomized section of DNA/RNA (on the "first living cell") and then evolution randomized it many thousands of times (once for each of our ancestor species) and then it claims the result was the highly sophisticated DNA of humans!! How much more absurd can you get!!

I am going to repeat that again:

> Evolution claims life started out as a totally randomized section of
> DNA/RNA (on the "first living cell") and then evolution randomized it
> many thousands of times (once for each of our ancestor species) and
> then it claims the result was the highly sophisticated DNA of humans!!

Now perhaps you are beginning to understand why evolutionists quit talking
about DNA in evolution debates and why they quit using the terms microevolution
and macroevolution and they quit debating altogether and why they are currently
talking about natural selection, phylogenetic trees, microevolution (but using the
term "evolution") and why they continue to dig for "missing links."

As mentioned earlier, "natural selection" and "survival of the fittest," are valid
scientific principles which apply to microevolution. These are not the problem.

Scientists must use deception because there is no evidence for macroevolution.

What about the issue of "time." Evolutionists claim that it took evolution many
millions of years to create human DNA. Evolution took lots and lots of time.

Does that help the theory of evolution? Does it change the results of statistics?

I have talked about "time" before.

What if you slowly constructed a new physics book using very slow computers
over a time period of millions and millions of years? Would creating the book
slowly make the book any better than by doing it quickly? Obviously not.

These are yet more effects of randomness which evolutionists conveniently
ignore. You don't increase intelligence when you randomize something, even if
you randomize it very slowly.

"Time" does not add intelligence or change the laws of statistics.

Atheism, the official religion of evolution, prohibits any "intelligence" from
"designing" the DNA of the "child species" from the "parent species," because
that would imply the existence of God.

Darwin rejected any intelligence from above (i.e. God), thus only "random
accidents," at the DNA level (Darwin knew nothing about DNA so I am applying
his theories to DNA), can be used by evolutionists to explain how evolution
created all species, all the way back to the "first living cell," which would now be
extinct.

With the discovery of DNA, evolutionists now had to explain how human DNA could have been created by totally random mutations to the DNA of our "parent species" and all of our "ancestor species," all the way back to the "first living cell."

This is nonsense because randomization never makes things more intelligent, it always lowers the amount of intelligence.

Combining DNA

What if we combined the DNA of two species which had very similar DNA, but they were slightly different? Would that create a new and improved species?

Try that with two computer programs, which were about the same size but did totally different things. Would you end up with a new computer program that did sophisticated things that neither of the original programs did (in addition to the things that both of the original programs did)? Not a chance. At the DNA level you cannot create new intelligence by randomly mixing two existing intelligences.

On the other hand, those who believe in God claim that all people could theoretically (if the birth records existed) trace their genealogy back to Adam and Eve (who were created by God).

In fact, partially using Biblical records, some people *can* trace their ancestry all the way back to Adam and Eve (e.g. the genealogy of the wife of President George Washington has been traced back to Adam and Eve)!!

You have to have Jewish ancestors to do this because much of the genealogy, when you go far enough back, would come from the Bible.

Chapter 28

Introduction to the Statistics of Evolution

So far we have not gotten into any actual mathematics; we have only referred to mathematics. That is about to change. This is where the real debate occurs or as we say in America: "it is where the rubber meets the road."

Let me explain, as simply as possible, several of the many reasons the theory of evolution is nonsense.

First, macroevolution requires changes be made to the DNA of a "parent species." These changes must include: new nucleotides, changed nucleotides and/or deleted nucleotides. But above all, it must have "new nucleotides."

There is no way for evolutionists to avoid the "new nucleotides" issues if the "first living cell" DNA or RNA is going to become human DNA. The many, many steps (i.e. intermediate species) would have each required many, many new nucleotides.

Creating a new species from an old species would require many changes to the DNA of the "parent species." These changes are called "mutations." **All mutations must be totally random**, by the definition of evolution, because they reject the intelligence of God.

The three key mutation issues in deleting, modifying and adding nucleotides to DNA are as follows:
The "location of the mutation" issue (i.e. where on the DNA is the mutation),
The "type of mutation" issue, and
The "which nucleotide ends up at that location (if any)" issue.

First, is the "location of the mutation" issue, meaning: exactly "*where*" on the DNA of the "parent species" are the nucleotides that will be changed, added or deleted by evolution (to create the new species)?

For example, if a DNA strand has 2 billion nucleotides, and we numbered these nucleotides from #1 to #2,000,000,000, and if we made a random mutation, then at which of the 2 billion nucleotide locations would there be a change, addition or deletion? This is the "location of the mutation" issue.

Evolution has no intelligence, thus **whenever evolution picks a location** for a mutation, the location is totally random, meaning it can be anywhere on the DNA. Every nucleotide has an equal chance of being mutated.

Randomness (i.e. mutations) does a very, very poor job in choosing the correct location for a mutation because evolution has no clue where the mutation should happen, nor does evolution care because it has no direction and no intelligence!!

For example, suppose the new species needed a change to a nucleotide in location #1,543,233,212, but suppose the change (i.e. mutation) occurred in location #982,908,143. That mistake does not "fix" the incorrect nucleotide, ***plus*** it damages a good nucleotide that we didn't want to change!!

As we try to change a nucleotide in the chosen location, a vast, vast number of errors will occur before we accidentally change the correct nucleotide.

The location issue turns out to be the most important issue in this discussion, as will be seen below.

Second, for each mutation in a location, what is the "type of mutation" that will occur. These are the three "types of mutations":
Type 1) A mutation can change an existing nucleotide (e.g. an 'A' can be changed into a 'G');
Type 2) A mutation can add a nucleotide (e.g. a 'T' can be added between two existing nucleotides);
Type 3) A mutation can delete an existing nucleotide (e.g. a 'C' can be deleted).

Third, for type 1 and type 2 mutations, what nucleotide will result at that location from the mutation, an A, C, G or T? This is the "which nucleotide ends up at that location" issue. Of course, if there is a deletion, there will be no nucleotide at that location and we are concerned about which type of nucleotide was deleted.

We can summarize some of this with examples:
1) Will a mutation (at a random location) change an existing nucleotide, and if so, what will the new nucleotide be (on the DNA), or
2) Will a mutation (at a random location) insert a new nucleotide into the DNA and what will the new nucleotide be, or
3) Will a mutation (at a random location) delete an existing nucleotide on the DNA and which type of nucleotide was deleted.

As a more complete example, the new species may need a nucleotide *changed* from an 'A' into a 'T' in location #1,543,233,212. But the mutation may *delete* a 'G' in location in #982,908,143!!

Not only has this not fixed the nucleotide in location #1,543,233,212, but a perfectly good nucleotide at location #982,908,143 was deleted, thus possibly damaging the functionality of the DNA!!

This is not a good thing to happen to the new species because the deletion has likely damaged the functionality of the DNA and has certainly not fixed it.

Every time evolution creates a new species, several new highly sophisticated genes must be created (note that the nucleotides in a gene are clustered together, but statistically, randomness does not cluster mutations).

Furthermore, the old "morphing of the embryo" algorithms (which are part of the DNA sequence) need to have *incredibly precise changes* made to them, as we saw above.

Changing the old "morphing of the embryo" algorithm is like changing the compiled code of an incredibly complex computer program, but with the changes being made totally randomly.

"Randomness" and "precision" (which requires intelligence) do not yield the same results!!

Let us dig deeper into these concepts before giving you a test.

The "Prime Directive" of the Post-DNA Debate

The "Prime Directive" of Evolution: If evolution were true, scientists should be able to look at two animals (which have a parent-child relationship on the phylogenetic tree) and easily demonstrate how the DNA of the parent species could randomly mutate into the DNA of the child species.

That is so important I am going to repeat it because it is central to the post-DNA evolution debate:

> **The "Prime Directive" of Evolution:** *If evolution were true, scientists should be able to look at two animals (which have a parent-child relationship on the phylogenetic tree) and **easily demonstrate** how the DNA of the parent species could randomly mutate into the DNA of the child species.*

The reason it has to be "easy" is because evolution claims it has happened many millions of times, **with few or no failures**, and something highly improbable is not likely to happen a single time in a few million years timeframe. Thus, evolution must be shown to be "easy," meaning very accurate every time.

As mentioned, there must be very, very few errors in this process or there would be **billions of "dead" animals** which were **born as mutated forms of valid animals** but had flawed mutations to their DNA such that they could not mate with any other animal.

This is the "prime directive" of the post-DNA evolution debate. Scientists must demonstrate how easy it is to take existing DNA, randomly mutate it and then end up with new and improved intelligence on the new DNA!!

This is the heart and sole of macroevolution after the discovery of DNA.

The mutations to create a new species have to occur in *pinpoint locations* on the DNA, the *correct type of mutations* must occur and the *correct nucleotides* must end up (or be deleted) in the correct locations on the DNA.

> The key word is "*randomly*"!! How do you "*randomly*" make incredibly *precise* changes to existing DNA in order to create new and improved DNA?

This is the oxymoron of oxymorons. It is equal to the phrase: "randomly precise."

The word "randomly" means exactly the opposite of "precise," yet with evolution "random" mutations must be incredibly "precise." The concept of "randomly precise" (or "random precision") is the quintessential oxymoron.

In short, evolutionists must demonstrate and prove how an animal with perfectly good DNA (the "parent" species) can have its DNA randomly mutated and end up with a new and improved species (the "child" species).

The "child species" are always considered to have superior DNA to the DNA of the "parent species," meaning the DNA of the child species is always an *improvement* (not just a change) over the DNA of the parent species. This makes the claims of evolution more absurd.

Applying the Three Key Mutation Issues

Now let us apply the three key issues related to mutations to the issue of improving the DNA of a parent species to test the feasibility of the "prime directive" of evolution.

According to evolution, every location on the 2 billion nucleotide DNA (assuming the parent species has 2 billion nucleotides) must have the same probability of being chosen as the location of the mutations because the new child DNA will likely have many changes scattered throughout the parent DNA and evolution doesn't have a clue where to make the changes, what kind of changes to make or what nucleotides need to end up in each location.

For example, let us say that we want to *change a specific nucleotide.* We must *first* pick a *"random location"* on the DNA (e.g. nucleotide #45,119,004), then the mutation must *change* that nucleotide to a new nucleotide (the new nucleotide must randomly end up being an A, C, G, or T).

Because every nucleotide has the same chance of being changed, and we know which nucleotide needs to be changed (i.e. #45,119,004), note that there is a **one in 2 billion chance** that the correct nucleotide will be "changed" because every nucleotide has the same probability of being changed and there is only one nucleotide (out of 2 billion nucleotides) we want to change and we know where it is **(but evolution doesn't know where it is because evolution is stupid, by definition)**!!

Before going on we need to clarify an issue. Evolution (i.e. a mutation) may *change* a nucleotide, at a certain location, but it may turn out that the "old" nucleotide and the "new" nucleotide are the same nucleotide (i.e. an "old C" may be converted into a "new C"), meaning there is no net change to the DNA made by this mutation. In other words, even though there was a change, the old and new nucleotides were coincidentally the same so there was no net change. This possibility will come up later in this discussion.

As another example of a mutation, a random mutation, such as a *deleted nucleotide*, must *first* pick a *random location* on the DNA (e.g. nucleotide #1,633,099,415), then the mutation must delete that nucleotide (the nucleotide that was deleted might have been an A, C, G, or T).

Note that there is a **one in 2 billion chance** that the correct nucleotide will be deleted because every nucleotide has the same probability of being chosen for deletion!! This is an example of the "location" issue combined with deleting a nucleotide.

It turns out that the "location" issue is far more important than the reader might think. Examples below will demonstrate the importance of the "location" issue.

Remember, the three key variables in a mutation are "location of the mutation," "type of mutation," and "resulting nucleotide," meaning which nucleotide will end up at that location (i.e. or lack thereof in the case of a deletion).

214

Every random mutation has a one in 2 billion chance of choosing the correct *location (1 in 2 billion)* for the mutation, a one in three chance of picking the correct *type of mutation (1 in 3)* and a one in four chance in ending up with the *correct nucleotide (1 in 4),* excluding deletions.

2 billion times 3 times 4 equals 24,000,000,000.

That means <mark>**every mutation has a probability of one in 24,000,000,000**</mark> *of being what evolution wanted (i.e. one in: 2 billion times 3 times 4), if the parent species had DNA of 2 billion nucleotides!!*

And if you make 1,000 mutations, every one of these mutations has a one in 24,000,000,000 chance of being the correct mutation (i.e. in the correct location, the correct type of mutation and the correct nucleotide ending up in that location, if any)!!

These three variables totally annihilate the theory of evolution from a statistical standpoint!! No statistician on earth would support the theory of evolution if they understood the issues and kept an open mind. Unfortunately, there are very few open minds in science.

Before going on, let us again state the "Prime Directive" of the theory of evolution because it is so very important:

> *If evolution were true, scientists should be able to look at two animals (which have a parent-child relationship on the phylogenetic tree) and* **easily demonstrate** *how the DNA of the parent species could* **randomly** *mutate into the DNA of the child species.*

We must never lose track of this key directive of evolution. And we must never lose track of the claim that all child species are *improvements* over the parent species.

Evolutionists must prove this is possible by: *first*, randomly picking the "location" of each mutation, *second*, randomly picking the "type" of mutation (i.e. addition, change or deletion) at that location and *third*, randomly picking the "new" nucleotide (if any) at that location.

It is time for some training tests. Break out a pen and some paper and let's see how you do.

Gulp, now that we know the basics, let the mathematics begin!!

> **Note:** the reader might be thinking that "evolution has no direction."
> This, and other issues, will be discussed in a future chapter.

Chapter 29

Your First Test Question

Suppose a "parent species" has DNA with 2 billion nucleotides (we only count the nucleotides on one side of the DNA strand). Suppose the "child species" will also have 2 billion nucleotides, but 10,000 of the nucleotides will be different than on the "parent species" or "old species."

In other words, we will take an existing DNA strand (of the "parent species") and randomly change 10,000 of the nucleotides to create a new species (the "child species").

To keep things simple, we will assume no nucleotides will be added and none will be deleted. We will only deal with changed nucleotides in this example.

> Note: Technically this will not create a new species because, by my own definition, a new species must have at least one "new" gene. But hang in there, this is a training exercise. Later we will deal with the "new" gene issue.

We will assume we know which 10,000 nucleotides need to be changed and we will call them the "target nucleotides" because these are the only nucleotides we want to change!! We will also call them the "bad nucleotides" because we want to change them to create a new species. We could list the nucleotide # of each of the 10,000 nucleotides we want to change, but we won't.

In other words, on the "parent species" these 10,000 specific nucleotides are "good nucleotides" because they are the correct nucleotides for the "parent species."

But on the "child species" these **same** 10,000 nucleotides need to be changed so we will call them "bad nucleotides" or "target nucleotides." They are at very precise locations on the DNA and we know where these exact locations are!!

However, evolution is dumb and evolution has no clue where these locations are or what is supposed to be there or not be there!!!

Remember, every nucleotide on the **child DNA** (which is a copy of the parent DNA and will then be mutated) is either a "target nucleotide" (i.e. a "bad nucleotide" that we want to change) or a "good nucleotide" (that we don't want to change), relative to the new "child species."

216

On the DNA of the "child species," there are 10,000 "target nucleotides" or "bad nucleotides" and there are 1,999,990,000 "good nucleotides" that we don't want to change.

In an attempt to create this new "child species," suppose there are 200,000 random mutations (all of them are "changes" of a nucleotide) at random locations on the DNA strand of the "child species."

When making these 200,000 random mutations, remember that the "location" of each mutation on the DNA strand must be totally random and the new nucleotide at that location must also be totally random.

In other words, if we numbered the nucleotides on the DNA from #1 - #2 - #3 - #4 etc. to the end of the DNA at #2,000,000,000, the "location" issue means evolution doesn't know which nucleotides should be changed because evolution is clueless and stupid because, by definition, mutations are totally random, both in terms of location, type of mutation and resulting nucleotide (if any).

If "evolution" knew which nucleotides needed to be change then we would be dealing with intelligence, meaning "God," which is a forbidden word for evolutionists to utter or think about.

For example, when picking a location for a mutation, we essentially pick a random number from #1 to #2,000,000,000. An example would be: nucleotide #1,397,943,567. The nucleotide at this location might be a "bad nucleotide" or a "good nucleotide," randomness or evolution doesn't have a clue and doesn't care.

Every nucleotide has an equal chance of being chosen every time there is a mutation.

In fact, a single nucleotide could be changed two or three times, but we will ignore this possibility because it really messes up the statistics without justification.

And the new nucleotide put at each of those locations (considering only "changes") is also totally randomly chosen. That is the only way that evolution can work, otherwise we are dealing with intelligence.

With this background, let us talk about the 200,000 random mutations which will attempt to convert this "parent species" into a "child species."

As mentioned, to make things simple we will not consider deleting or adding any nucleotides to the DNA of the new species.

First Test Question:

Statistically speaking, if we randomly choose 200,000 nucleotides from the DNA, at random locations, and then mutated each nucleotide into a randomly chosen nucleotide; how many of these 200,000 mutations will affect one of the 10,000 "target nucleotides" or "bad nucleotides" that we **want** to change and how many will affect "good nucleotides" that we **don't want** to change?

Try to calculate the number, or take a wild guess, before reading any further.

Write down your answer on a piece of paper before reading on.

First Answer:

The number of "target nucleotides" that will be affected is <u>one</u>. That's right: 1 out of the 200,000 mutations will affect a "target nucleotide"!! The other 199,999 mutations will affect "good nucleotides" that we **do not** want to change!!

Here is how to calculate the 1 "target nucleotide" that is changed:

Step 1: Take 200,000 mutations and divide it by 2,000,000,000 total nucleotides and you get 0.0001. This is the ratio of all nucleotides that will be affected by the 200,000 mutations.

Step 2: Multiply 10,000 (the number of "target nucleotides") times 0.0001 (the ratio or probability of a mutation affecting a random group of nucleotides; this will tell us how many nucleotides in this group will be mutated) and you get <u>one</u>.

<u>One</u> is the number of "target nucleotides" that will be affected by the 200,000 mutations!!

If you did computer simulations for this exercise 350 times, on average only '1' of the "target nucleotides" would be changed per simulation.

The Most Damaging Question

The fact that only one "target nucleotide" is changed is not even remotely the biggest problem for evolution.

For those who are bold enough, here is an even bigger question:

How much damage to the DNA of the new "child species" will be done
by the 199,999 mutations which affected "good nucleotides? Hint:
these mutations, in the wrong location, could potentially damage
many, many of these critical "good nucleotides?"

Try to calculate that number before reading on.

Evolution would have to take into account both the one mutation that affected a
"target nucleotide" plus the far more important 199,999 mutations that affected
"good nucleotides" each of which could potentially replace a "good nucleotide"
with a "bad nucleotide!!"

In other words, how many of these 199,999 "good nucleotides" will be converted
into "bad nucleotides" by these 200,000 random mutations?

The answer to this question will require a lot of explanation.

Let us start by talking about the third key issue, what "type of nucleotide" ends up
at each location, an A, C, G or T? Remember: the "location of the mutation" on
the DNA is the first key issue and the "type of mutation" is the second key issue.

The third key issue is "what type of nucleotide ends up at that location." Let us
analyze the third key issue in detail.

WHICH NUCLEOTIDE WILL RESULT FROM EACH MUTATION?

Suppose, for a specific "target nucleotide" you want a mutation to change a 'C' (a
"target nucleotide") into a 'G' (the new "good nucleotide" for the new "child
species"); as part of creating this new "child species."

However, mutations create random nucleotides; meaning randomness (i.e.
evolution) could not care less what you want!! To convert a nucleotide into what
you want would be using intelligence, and God is not allowed.

Note: The reader may have noted in the above histogram of real
human DNA, that every permutation of four nucleotides was
represented in the chart. This indicates that any permutation of four
nucleotides can be found on human DNA. Remember also that 97%
of human DNA is not understood by scientists and its function is
unknown.

A random "change mutation" can change a 'C' into an 'A' or into a 'C' (yes, as noted above a mutation can change an "old C" nucleotide into a "new C" nucleotide, but it ends up being a 'C' nonetheless) or into a 'G' or into a 'T'.

Of these four options, only one of them is correct, the 'G' in this case. This means **25% (1 of 4) of all possible mutations are correct** (the 'G') and **75% (3 of 4) of all possible mutations are incorrect** (an 'A', a "new C," which is nothing but a 'C', and a 'T') even when they apply at the location of an existing correct nucleotide!!

Thus, when there is a "change mutation" there is only a 25% chance the mutation will leave a correct nucleotide at the location, regardless what was there before.

> Note: As a side note it should also be observed that any nucleotide can be changed more than once. For example, suppose a 'C' "target nucleotide" was changed into a 'G' by the 3,391st mutation, which is what you wanted. However, there is nothing to "protect" this nucleotide from later being changed into an 'A', which you don't want!! For example, in the 159,102nd mutation the 'G' might be changed into an 'A', which you don't want.
>
> The reason I mention this issue is because some evolutionists have claimed that if a nucleotide is changed into a good nucleotide, that it is somehow "protected" from being changed again by a later mutation. This is absolute nonsense, there is no such thing as "protecting" a nucleotide from being mutated. How would evolution know which nucleotides to protect or how would it protect such a nucleotide??

Let's get back to the 199,999 mutations which occurred in locations you didn't want to change (i.e. they affected "good nucleotides" which were already correct for the new "child species" because they didn't need to be changed).

For each and every one of these mutations, there is only a 25% chance a "good nucleotide" ended up as a "good nucleotide," using the above logic!!

For this to happen, for example, the mutation of an **"old T"** (which was a "good nucleotide") would have to be changed into a **"new T"** in order for the "good nucleotide" to remain "good." In other words, the mutation would not change the type of nucleotide at that location and the new nucleotide was also a "good nucleotide."

But with the other three options ('A', 'C' and 'G'), you have damaged a perfectly good nucleotide and converted a "good nucleotide" into a "bad nucleotide"!!

We definitely do not want to change any "good nucleotides" into "bad nucleotides," but 199,999 of the random mutations affected "good nucleotides" so we have to consider this possibility!!

When you do the math, you mutated 199,999 nucleotides that you didn't want to change, and 75% of these "good nucleotides" will be changed into a "bad nucleotide"!! This is because only one of four mutations (25%) will yield the nucleotide you want for the new species!!

And there is also a 75% chance that the one "target nucleotide" you changed will still be a "bad nucleotide" (i.e. there was only a 25% chance the "target nucleotide" was changed into what you wanted).

Thus, if you add 199,999 (the "good nucleotides" you changed) to 1 (the "target nucleotide" you changed), statistically: **200,000 times 75%** (or 150,000) **of the nucleotides that were changed will end up being "bad nucleotides"** (all but one of which were originally "good nucleotides") *as a result of* the 200,000 random mutations!!

Note also that 9,999 of the original 10,000 "bad nucleotides" where not affected by the mutations, thus they remain "bad nucleotides."

In summary, because of the 200,000 mutations, you went from 10,000 "bad nucleotides" to 159,999 "bad nucleotide (if the one "target nucleotide" was not fixed) or 159,998 bad nucleotides (if the one "target nucleotide" was fixed)!!

I'll bet that is not what you were expecting!! You probably thought the number of "bad nucleotides" would drop as a result of the 200,000 mutations!! Nope, **the number of "bad nucleotides" skyrocketed from 10,000 to159,999 or 159,998 "bad nucleotides"!!**

What is wrong with this picture? **You went backwards as you tried to "fix" the DNA to create a new species!!**

And this is always the case!! Attempting to "fix" DNA with random mutations always causes far, far more damage than it fixes!!!!

Remember, remember, remember, if evolution were true you could take the DNA of a parent species, apply random mutations to this DNA and end up with the superior DNA of the child species which evolution claims was created. But the mathematics doesn't add up!!

Let us formalize these concepts above by creating an axiom:

> **The Axiom of Random Mutations:** For every mutation, whether it affects a "good nucleotide" that you don't want to change or a "target nucleotide" that you do want to change or a "new nucleotide" that you want to add; the probability that the resulting nucleotide will be a "correct nucleotide," meaning a "good nucleotide," is 25%. This means there is a 75% chance the wrong nucleotide will result.

I should mention that this axiom does not deal with the location issue, which is far more important. Remember, we only changed one nucleotide that we actually wanted to change and 199,999 mutations changed nucleotides we did not want to mess with. This is typical of the "location" issue.

Note that deleted nucleotides were not discussed in the above axiom because there is no resulting nucleotide. But this does not mean deletions are not important, only that I won't discuss them. But remember that deletions have exactly the same issues with regards to location (i.e. you will almost always delete the wrong nucleotide).

What all of this means, is that for every random mutation, there is a 75% chance the mutated nucleotide will end up as a "bad nucleotide," whether it was originally a "good nucleotide," a "target nucleotide" (i.e. a "bad nucleotide") or a "new nucleotide"!!

Do the math - the more mutations that occur; the more wrong nucleotides will result!!

In other words, EVERY "change mutation," no matter what nucleotide you are talking about, results in a 75% chance you will end up with a "bad nucleotide" in that slot.

Thus, in addition to the "location issue" (meaning the probability you actually change a "target nucleotide"), 75% of all mutations, whether of the "target nucleotides" or of the "good nucleotides" will yield a bad or wrong nucleotide in that slot!!

Now let's use this axiom on the above example to simplify obtaining the answer.

You started with 2,000,000,000 nucleotides. Ten thousand (10,000) of these were "target nucleotides" or "bad nucleotides." 1,999,990,000 were "good nucleotides." You mutate or change 200,000 of these nucleotides.

Because of the "location" issue, you changed 199,999 "good nucleotides" and you changed one "target nucleotide."

By the Axiom of Random Mutations, you end up with 150,000 wrong nucleotides (75% of 200,000) on average!!!

Add these 150,000 wrong nucleotides to the initial 9,999 "bad nucleotides" that were not changed, leads to 159,999 "bad nucleotides" which resulted after the 200,000 mutations (assuming you did not fix the one "target nucleotide")!! This is the same number we calculated above.

Note also that the newly damaged nucleotides are randomly scattered over the entire DNA, meaning they will likely affect the critical and complex morphing of the embryo algorithm multiple times, many genes, etc. etc.

This is going to be difficult to comprehend, but try to understand this: it doesn't significantly matter how many "target nucleotides" there are, the results are the essentially the same!!

In other words, it doesn't matter if there are 10,000 "target nucleotides" or 100,000 "target nucleotides," the 200,000 mutations will always damage about 150,000 nucleotides by the Axiom of Random Mutations.

This is the real axiom: "Every time you mutate DNA the DNA will get worse."

You may have originally thought these 200,000 mutations would improve the new species, but in fact they were a giant step backwards in creating a new and improved species!!

You also probably thought that every one of the 200,000 mutations would change only "target nucleotides." But in fact they (statistically) only changed one of them!!

Also, you may not have realized that in this process you went from 10,000 "bad nucleotides" to 159,999 or 159,998 "bad nucleotides." That is not a good thing, especially when you were trying to fix the DNA!!

Now ponder this: *any attempt to" fix" these 159,999 or 159,998 "bad nucleotides" (which resulted after the first 200,000 mutations), with another 200,000 mutations, **will make things even worse**!!*

This is obvious by the Axiom of Random Mutations.

In summary, you "may" have fixed one "target nucleotide," but you definitely ended up with at least 159,998 bad nucleotides!!

The combination of the "location issue" and the Axiom of Random Mutations is far more than enough to totally obliterate the theory of evolution and renders it far beyond scientific nonsense. It is always a fact that the more mutations you have the more damage is done to the DNA.

It is impossible, and I mean impossible, to blast a DNA strand with a lot of random mutations (both random in terms of location and random in terms of the final nucleotide at that location) and end up with better DNA. It is mathematical nonsense to think otherwise!!

Try it on computer programs. Take an existing computer program and try to turn it into a superior program by blasting it with random mutations of '0's and '1's in random locations. But instead of using individual bits use pairs of bits (e.g. '00', '01', '10', or '11') to simulate the base 4 nucleotides.

No superior computer program will ever be created by this process **even if you have no direction**!! The Axiom above has nothing to do with whether or not you have direction.

Randomness cannot create intelligence; in fact it always damages or randomizes any existing intelligence.

In the case of a computer program, one bad "bit" can destroy the entire functionality of the program.

In the case of a human being, a handful of mutations can destroy the human or give him or her a serious genetic disease.

Mutations are never good. Evolution is nonsense.

Chapter 30

Applying These Numbers to "New Nucleotides"

In the prior chapter the new species did not involve any new nucleotides or new genes. Now let us consider this option.

Suppose we wanted to create a new species, meaning create new genetic material or create a new DNA structure, using evolution, meaning macroevolution.

Suppose the new species had 2 new genes, which were each 2,500 nucleotides long (which total 5,000 new nucleotides), and suppose the new species needed to add 5,000 new nucleotides to its morphing of the embryo algorithms. This is a total of 10,000 additional nucleotides.

This means we must add 10,000 new nucleotides to the DNA: 5,000 new nucleotides to create two new genes and 5,000 new nucleotides for technical changes (e.g. new nucleotides for the morphing of the embryo algorithms).

In the prior example we changed 10,000 nucleotides to the DNA and in this example we are adding 10,000 nucleotides.

Do you think the mathematics will be different?

The answer is 'no'.

We can look at the added nucleotides as going into "slots" between two nucleotides instead of changing existing nucleotides.

For example, let us look at the 2,000,000,000 nucleotides above and the 2,000,000,000 slots between the nucleotides. Thus we would have something like this:

Nucleotide #1
Slot #1
Nucleotide #2
Slot #2
Nucleotide #3
Slot #3
Nucleotide #4
Slot #4

and so on and so forth for 2 billion nucleotides. Thus the last 3 nucleotides and slots would be:

Nucleotide #1,999,999,998
Slot #1,999,999,998
Nucleotide #1,999,999,999
Slot #1,999,999,999
Nucleotide #2,000,000,000
Slot #2,000,000,000 (actually the "endpoint")

Now, instead of changing 10,000 of the nucleotides, we are putting 10,000 new nucleotides into "slots" because we are adding these nucleotides.

Actually, more than one nucleotide could be put into one slot. In fact, hundreds or thousands of nucleotides could be put into one slot, such as for one of the new genes.

We have almost the same mathematical problems with "slots" as we had with nucleotides. The key issue is still a "location" issue, but in this case the "location" issue is a slot instead of a nucleotide.

A nucleotide looking to be put into a slot will be put into a randomly chosen slot (the "location" issue applies to slots instead of positions), not necessarily the correct slot.

In other words, the concept of "location" is almost identical whether you are talking about nucleotide locations or slot locations!!

You also have the issue of putting the "right" new nucleotide or nucleotides into the correct slot(s). But evolution never knows where the right slot is or what the "right" nucleotide(s) is that goes into each slot. So evolution will always put new nucleotides into randomly chosen slots (the location issue) and will fill these slots with randomly chosen nucleotide(s).

Does adding new nucleotides help the statistical problems with the theory of evolution?

Obviously not. Adding new nucleotides has roughly the same problems as changing nucleotides, which we already discussed.

For example, consider an existing species which has perfectly good DNA (Where did the good DNA come from? Certainly not evolution!). Now suppose we have to change 10,000 of these nucleotides (at random locations with randomly chosen nucleotides) and we need to add 10,000 new nucleotides (at random locations with randomly chosen nucleotides).

This scenario effectively has the same probability issues whether changing 20,000 nucleotides or adding 20,000 nucleotides or some combination thereof!!

The only difference is that when we talk about changing nucleotides we are talking about "location" issues and when we talk about adding nucleotides we are talking about "slot" issues. But "slots" are a type of "location" issue. The only difference is that multiple nucleotides could go into one slot. But this would be rare indeed, so we can ignore this possibility.

This example is exactly why I say that macroevolution is scientific nonsense.

The devastating "location" issues apply almost equally to "changed" nucleotides (location issues), "added" nucleotides (slot issues) and "deleted" nucleotides (location issues).

In addition, the 75% failure rate created by the "which nucleotide at that location or that slot," for changed and added nucleotides, will always guarantee that 75% of all changed or new nucleotides will be the wrong nucleotide.

The end result is total nonsense. The entire DNA strand would be splattered with wrong nucleotides.

The location issue and the Axiom of Random Mutations totally obliterate the theory of evolution.

A Very Critical Point Regarding Genes

Another fatal problem with evolution is that random locations of mutations are usually fairly evenly scattered across the entire DNA. But the needed changes (such as a new gene) are usually clustered in one or more different places on the DNA. Let me quickly explain why I mention this.

Given any consecutive sequence (i.e. "cluster") of 1,000 nucleotides (Note: on a two billion long DNA strand there would be 2,000,000 consecutive clusters), it is unlikely more than two of the mutations would occur in this cluster. The reason this is significant is that evolution claims that evolution has no "direction," yet evolution claims random mutations is how new genes were created.

But in order to create new genes, many mutations must appear in the *same cluster* of nucleotides. But computer simulations demonstrate the absurdity of this claim. It would take a massive number of damaging mutations before enough mutations could occur in one cluster to create a new gene. The DNA would literally be destroyed before a single new gene could be formed. But even if there were enough mutations inside a cluster, then the issue of the probability of viable permutations [to create a viable gene] issue comes into focus.

These things are precisely why it is ludicrous beyond imagination to claim that humans were created by macroevolution (they obviously weren't created by microevolution). While macroevolution might have created 2 or 3 of our single-celled ancestors, to claim that thousands of our highly complex "ancestor species," on our phylogenetic tree, developed by macroevolution is insanity beyond comprehension.

This is why I keep saying that the discovery of DNA in 1953 destroyed the theory of evolution.

For example, we assumed above that there were 10,000 new species between the "first living cell" and Adam and Eve (or whatever the first humans were named by evolution). This means there would have been at least 10,000 examples of macroevolution, sequentially, on the same planet and on the same evolution line. Many of these would have involved improving the morphing of the embryo algorithms for the new species to create a more complex species.

This is scientific nonsense far beyond comprehension especially when considering how many thousands of large and highly clustered, complex genes would have had to be created during this time period by macroevolution (i.e. purely random changes to DNA both in terms of location, types of mutations and which nucleotides ended up at each location).

It is bad enough to expect a relatively small gene (e.g. for a bacteria) to be created by macroevolution, but to think that a large and complex set of genes for a mammal was created by macroevolution is exponentially many times more absurd.

To claim this would be as insane as saying that an explosion in a book factory, one that published children's reading books, would yield the most advanced physics book on the planet earth, complete with graphics and binding. The claim would be far beyond inane.

For example, this is what Elder Russell M. Nelson has said, both at BYU (this talk was published in the Ensign) and in General Conference (which was also published in the Ensign):

> "Through the ages, some without scriptural understanding have tried to explain our existence by pretentious words such as *ex nihilo* (out of nothing). Others have deduced that, because of certain similarities between different forms of life, there has been a natural selection of the species, or organic evolution from one form to another. Many of these people have concluded that the universe began as a "Big Bang" that eventually resulted in the creation of our planet and life upon it.
>
> To me, such theories are unbelievable! Could an explosion in a printing shop produce a dictionary? It is unthinkable! Even if it could be argued to be within a remote realm of possibility, such a dictionary could certainly not heal its own torn pages or renew its own worn corners or reproduce its own subsequent editions!
>
> We are children of God, created by him and formed in his image. Recently I studied the scriptures to find how many times they testify of the divine creation of man. Looking up references that referred to create, form (or their derivatives), with either man, men, male, or female in the same verse, I found that there are at least fifty-five verses of scripture that attest to our divine creation."
> Russell M. Nelson, "The Magnificence of Man," Ensign, Jan. 1988, 64
> A similar quote was given in the April, 2012 General Conference

Note the phrase: "such a dictionary could certainly not heal its own torn pages or renew its own worn corners or reproduce its own subsequent editions." The fact that the human body, and the bodies of many animals, can heal themselves, and have children, is yet another testimony of the creation.

What Elder Nelson is asking is this: Could an explosion in a printing factory create a male and female dictionary that could mate and have a "baby" dictionary that could grow and have new words, with their definitions, which neither parent dictionary had in their pages??

Of course not!!

Could Evolution Have Occurred in Small Chunks?

Sometimes scientists claim that evolution, from one species to another, occurred in many small chunks rather than one large chunk.

How do small chunks overcome the massive statistical problems of macroevolution?

Whether you are talking about evolution taking a long time or evolution occurring in small chunks, spreading out evolution does not affect its probability.

It is as absurd as saying that you can take an existing computer program and make it into a far superior program by making a small number of mutations (by exclusively using random number generators, not programmers), many times, and that the end result of these many new programs, (which each had small random changes) will end up being many functional computer programs.

Furthermore, evolution would claim that each and every intermediate computer program would be an improvement over the prior intermediate computer program and each rendition would have at least one new feature.

All of this is nonsense because it does not help the mathematical problems even remotely. The location, type of mutation and resulting "nucleotide" (or resulting bits) are not affected by using a large number of "small" mutations or by using a very slow processor.

For example, let us say that someone claimed that evolution used 50 generations of small evolutionary changes to create a new child species from a parent species.

How does this fix the "location" issue? All it does is spread the "location" issue over 50 small iterations. Each iteration has its own "location" issues.

How does this tactic fix the "type of mutation" issue? How does this fix the "which nucleotide ends up at that location" issue?

The statistics issues are identical whether it takes 50 generations of a small number of changes or 1 generation of a large number of changes. The only difference is that the statistical absurdities of evolution are spread out into 50 small absurdities instead of 1 large absurdity.

The math doesn't change by stopping and starting the program 50 times!!

Hopefully, the reader will study the prior chapter and this chapter until they fully understand the total absurdity of the theory of evolution.

Chapter 31

Your Second and Third Test Questions

Second Test Question:

Using the same initial conditions as the first question, how many random mutations to the original DNA will have to occur before all 10,000 of the "target nucleotides" are changed by mutations??

This question also has to do with the "location" of the mutations. Try to calculate the number, or take a wild guess, before reading any further.

Write down your answer on a piece of paper before reading on.

Second Answer:

The answer is 2 billion random mutations, which happens to be the entire size of the DNA!!

Here is how to calculate this:
10,000 "target nucleotides" times 200,000 (it takes 200,000 attempts to affect one "target nucleotide" based on the first test question) = 2,000,000,000

Thus, it would take 2,000,000,000 random and potentially damaging mutations to affect all 10,000 "target nucleotides"!!

Using the Axiom of Random Mutations, literally 1,500,000,000 of the nucleotides on the DNA will end up "bad nucleotides"!! Because all of the "target nucleotides" were changed, by the nature of the question, we don't need to calculate how many were not affected by the mutations.

The parent species had zero bad nucleotides, 10,000 of which you wanted to change to create a new child species. But you ended up with 1.5 billion bad nucleotides on a child species which could never survive!!

Note: This is a simplified discussion. In fact, the laws of probability would predict many of the nucleotides would be changed more than once and others would not be changed at all. But fine tuning this discussion is not necessary because the overall evidence is so overwhelming a disaster for the theory of evolution!! Fine tuning this discussion would be like putting a single bandage on the side of a sinking ship which had a 30 foot wide hole in its bottom!!

As always, the deeper we dig the worse it gets for the theory of evolution. This makes perfect sense because 75% of all mutations leave a "wrong nucleotide" on the DNA no matter what you started with!! Plus, the location issue is always far worse than the "which nucleotide" issue.

The Issue of Time

All of these mutations must occur inside of the *same cell*. This is because we are talking about mutating a single DNA strand and **every DNA strand lives inside of a single cell**. And this single cell has to be a reproductive cell if it is a complex animal.

Furthermore, if there was a male and female of this species, insane random changes must occur in both the male and female independently of each other (both time-wise and mutation wise)!!

And furthermore, of all of the male sperm, the correct male sperm that mutated must be the one which is used to fertilize the egg of the correct female that also had mutations in the same time frame in the same geographical area of the world.

Do you think any animal would live long enough to have 2,000,000,000 mutations inside of a single cell? Do you think an animal would live long enough to have 200,000 mutations inside of a single cell?

Actually, it is doubtful that any animal would live long enough to have a small fraction of 200,000 mutations in the same reproductive cell!!

Are you beginning to understand the complete absurdity of the theory of evolution? And the only "issues" we have been talking about are the "location" of the mutations on the DNA and the Axiom of Random Mutations!! Trust me, there are many other issues I don't talk about in this introductory book.

Some of the other issues are discussed in the older and larger **free** eBook: Prophets or Evolution - An LDS Perspective which is on the Prophets or Evolution website: http://www.prophetsorevolution.com

Your Third Test

Computer simulations are very important in studying DNA and evolution. This is because there are many questions that cannot be directly calculated. Computer simulations can answer a lot of questions.

I don't expect anyone to get this answer right, but give it a shot. You cannot calculate the answer, it requires experience with computer simulations to calculate, but just think about it before you look at the answer.

Third test Question:

Using the starting position in above two questions, suppose you have 10 billion years of time, and you are allowed 1,000 random mutations an hour, 24 hours a day, to create the new "child species," discussed above, by random mutations.

Statistically speaking, is it possible the new "child species," mentioned above, could have completely correct DNA at any time during this 10 billion years?

If so, how many of the 10 billion years, on average, would it take to completely create the new "child species?"

Hint: in thinking about your answer, ponder the Axiom of Random Mutations!!

Note: Any time there is a probability of less than $1/10^{80}$ or 10^{-80}, it should be considered "impossible" and is not mathematically an acceptable answer. If you get to this answer you can stop calculating. This probability would be like picking the correct single atom from among all the atoms in our Universe and is considered by some scientists to be the definition of "impossible"!! Well, with newer telescopes the 10^{80} number may be outdated.

Third Answer:

The answer is "never." What will happen, if you used large enough computer simulations, is that the entire DNA will very quickly deteriorate into being 25% "good nucleotides" and 75% "bad nucleotides." This is actually obvious by the Axiom of Random Mutations.

After reaching 25%, as there are more and more mutations, the percentage of "good nucleotides" will forever fluctuate very, very slightly above and very, very slightly below the 25% mark unless there is bias in your random number generator.

Actually, after starting the computer simulation, as you do more and more simulations, the percent of "good nucleotides" will very quickly (in the first few mutations) start to drop.

Once the percent of "good nucleotides" drops to 25.5%, the percent of good nucleotides will never again reach above 26% "good nucleotides" on a sample this large. Never!!

The reader would have to write computer programs to simulate all of this to fully understand the truth of this claim. However, using a much smaller number of nucleotides (rather than an actual string of 2,000,000,000 nucleotides), you will not get exactly the same results. But what I have said is an absolute fact which I have seen many, many times in the computer simulations I have written!!

Chapter 32

Should We Even Talk About "Target Nucleotides"

An evolutionist might say this: "Let's not talk about target nucleotides, rather let us just mutate the DNA and see if we end up with a better species, we don't know or care what we will end up with so we don't care about target nucleotides."

While this might seem like a viable question, it is not. I will give four reasons why target nucleotides are important.

First Answer - Male and Female Alignment

First, let us think about a new species where the parent species has both a male and female. Many of the ancestors of humans (if evolution were true) would have had both a male and female in their species.

In order for a "new species" to be created, the mutations to **both** the male sperm DNA and the female egg DNA must "align" so the male and female can mate and have viable offspring which can in turn have viable offspring.

In addition, the "correct" male sperm must be the one to connect with the female egg and it must happen in the same timeframe and location (i.e. they must mate).

Note that the "set" of mutations (which includes the location issue, the type of mutation issue and the nucleotide at that location issue) to the male and female must be identical, though the mutations would not have to occur in the same order.

(Yes, I know there are slight differences between male and female DNA, but these differences can be ignored in this discussion and only "common" DNA segments need to be considered. And I know it is more complex than this, but fine-tuning the discussion will likely make the statistics worse, not better.)

For example, each gene must be in the same location on the DNA of both the male and female DNA. The morphing of the embryo algorithms, and many other things, must be in the same location, and in the same order, on both the male and female DNA (actually the morphing of the embryo algorithms are different for a male and female, but let us ignore this and other distracting issues).

Let us assume the male has the necessary mutations before the female and that the male is a "new species."

The female now needs to have exactly the same mutations as the male so that they can mate and have viable offspring that are fertile (i.e. so the new species can have viable offspring), though as already mentioned her mutations do not need to occur in the same order as his!!

In other words, **the female now has "target nucleotides"** because her nucleotides must match those of the male so that they can mate and have offspring!! **The new and changed nucleotides on the male DNA become the "target nucleotides" of the female!!**

Remember, both the male DNA and female DNA must align before they can mate and have viable offspring that are fertile. This cannot happen until the female DNA aligns with the male DNA. Thus, the new male DNA becomes the "target nucleotides" of the female DNA.

Of course, if the female DNA mutations are completed first, then her DNA becomes the "target nucleotides" of the male DNA.

The point is that if a species has both a male and a female, in order for evolution to create a new species the "target nucleotide" issue is unavoidable!! You have two "animals" which must have the same DNA. There is no way around this.

You have to consider the probability that both sets of ending mutations are identical. You don't have to worry about the order of the mutations on the male or the female!! When all is said and done, the male and female must have the same set of mutations!!

The "probability" issue becomes the probability of having two "sets" of identical mutations, independent of the order of the mutations on the male and female.

For example, suppose you have two identical computers with identical software, meaning they both have the same complex computer program. Suppose you randomly mutate the bits of the computer programs, on each computer, independently (e.g. you use a different "seed" numbers and different random number generation algorithms) and simultaneously, in order to create a new and improved program.

What are the chances both computers will end up with the same new and improved program even without any preconceived notion about what you wanted to end up with (i.e. there were no "target bits")?

The answer is ZERO (i.e. far, far less than: 10^{-80}) because the set of "mutations" are independent of each other and yet must be identical in the end. The two sets of mutations will not be the same no matter what order the mutations occur.

Second Answer - Clusters of Mutations

Second, if you are going to create a new species from an old species, very precise mutations must be made to multiple genes; at least one new gene needs to be created from scratch (by definition); incredibly precise changes need to be made to different sections of the "morphing of the embryo" algorithms (wherever they are), etc.

It doesn't matter where these changed and new genes are etc., but they must be somewhere. Well, it probably does matter but we will pretend it doesn't matter.

These new and changed nucleotides must be in incredibly precise locations (because they are clustered in many cases). For example, all of the nucleotides in a new gene must be in roughly the same location on the DNA. Fixes to the morphing of the embryo algorithms must be in exact locations. Etc.

However, random mutations will be evenly scattered across the entire spectrum of the DNA. That is the way that randomness works for the location variable for a new species!!

Random mutations are not precise, yet to create a new species the vast majority of the necessary mutations will be clustered in many different places on the DNA. But this is not the way that randomness operates. Randomness is generally spread out somewhat evenly across the entire DNA. Try this with computer simulations and you will know what I am talking about.

This is the second reason we must reject the theory of evolution even if we didn't have a specific new species in mind.

Third Answer - Proteins, Morphing of the Embryo

Third, have you ever seen the nucleotides that form a "protein" which is used inside the cell? The section of DNA that creates a protein is called a "gene." It is much easier to look at a protein than a gene. Some genes can actually be used to create many different proteins.

When you think of a "structure made of proteins" think of a bicycle made of Lego® building blocks in the sense that a set of proteins can attach to each other (at very specific points), to create a highly complex structure which is made up of individual proteins (each individual protein is made of amino acids) which are bound together and form a very specific shape.

The "binding issue" is very critical because only specific types of proteins can bind to each other (or repel each other, etc.). Thus, to get a specific shape, very specific proteins must be in exact locations.

An outstanding book was largely written on this very issue (The Edge of Evolution - The Search For the Limits of Darwinism by Dr. Michael J. Behe). Read that book if you don't believe my summary.

If you took this section of DNA (i.e. a gene) and started to randomly mutate it, the "protein" it creates would very quickly become unusable!! A single wrong nucleotide, in the wrong location, could destroy the entire function of the shape and binding sites (or repel sites) of the protein.

The set of proteins could become a pile of unrecognizable, worthless garbage (rather than a highly functional and sophisticated shape), frequently after the first mutation to a single gene (i.e. the shape of this single, mutated protein could destroy the entire structure of the set of proteins).

Let us again think of a bicycle. Suppose you blindfolded a person and put every individual part of the bicycle in a pile. Suppose the blindfolded person then took several of the individual parts of the bicycle and individually started twisting and breaking these parts of the bicycle.

What are the odds the parts of the bicycle will fit together and a person would be able to ride the bicycle after this exercise? The odds are pretty slim. The shape of the individual parts of the bicycle represent the individual proteins which are used to create a structure in the cell.

Here is the key: only very rare and very specific combinations (technically "permutations" because the order of the nucleotides on the DNA is critical) of nucleotides will create a gene that will create a functional protein that will fit into a protein structure.

The point is that even if you have no "target nucleotides," almost all types of mutations will damage the functionality of the protein structure almost immediately because very, very few permutations will create something viable for a specific protein structure. Furthermore, in many cases contiguous protein structures must be compatible with each other (either because they fit together or have some other structural relationship).

Also, some proteins do not form structures at all. Some proteins have tasks which involve supervising the construction of a protein structure. Some proteins are used for communications. And so on. These complex proteins can easily cease to be able to fulfill their function with a single mutation.

Also, can you imagine randomly mutating the "morphing of the embryo" algorithms on the DNA!! Who knows what you would end up with, but you would know one thing - the animal would quickly be so deformed by mutations it would die immediately after birth or more likely long before birth.

And I suspect a significant percentage of the DNA (e.g. close to 97%) is part of the "morphing of the embryo" algorithm for a complex species. There is very little, if any, margin of error in these nucleotides!!

For example, if more than three-fourth of the DNA was the "morphing of the embryo" algorithm, and there are 20,000 mutations; roughly 15,000 of these mutations would affect the "morphing of the embryo" algorithm, which is very sensitive to errors due to its complexity and the fact that parts of the algorithm affect many, many layers of the asymmetric cell divisions.

Thus, even if you have no direction, when you randomly mutate the highly precise nucleotides in a gene or the morphing of the embryo algorithms, and many other sections of DNA, you will do massive amounts of damage very, very quickly!!

Thus, you cannot just brush-off the "target nucleotide" issue because only an incredibly small percentage of permutations of DNA (i.e. unique ways to order the nucleotides on the DNA) will yield a viable animal. Plus, in many cases these sections will be clustered together!!

Fourth Answer - No Need For Computer Programmers

Fourth, I wish there were a way to graphically demonstrate "intelligence" on a DNA strand. Well, to some degree there is, but I don't have the time, money or the computer horsepower to do the calculations. A histogram is nice, but there are better ways to demonstrate intelligence (such as color coding the histogram for certain situations).

Think of human DNA as a huge, gigantic, highly sophisticated computer program.

Actually, there is no computer program on earth which is even remotely as sophisticated as the algorithms on human DNA which control the morphing of the embryo, the genes, etc.!! You can see that by the above discussions. DNA does something totally unique!!

A compiled computer program is composed of "bits" called '1's and '0's. Thus, if you change a "bit" you know what the outcome will be (the opposite of what it started out to be).

Do you think you could improve the intelligence in any highly sophisticated computer program by randomly changing the "bits" on the compiled code?? Absolutely not!!

Never, never would the code improve by randomly changing the bits with a random number generator which would randomly choose where (i.e. the location issue) the bits were changed, deleted or added.

If highly complex computer programs could be written in this way, as evolution implies, all computer programmers could be replaced with "random number generators" which could write new and improved computer programs by *randomly* choosing:
1) Where on the old, compiled computer code each mutation to the program will occur (the "location" issue), and
2) Whether the mutation will be a deletion, addition or a change.

Computers are much faster than computer programmers!!! You wouldn't need people to design the new programs, just let "evolution" design and write the new and improved program.

Computers are almost infinitely faster than programmers or evolution, plus computer programs are always very, very simple compared to human DNA; thus if evolution could work by randomness, it would be much easier to write new computer programs by using random number generators.

But it has never happened and it never will happen.

Even if you did this process 10 times on an existing computer program, and "chose" the best of the 10 "new" programs (i.e. to simulate natural selection) you would never end up with a better program.

Try writing a new and improved computer program using this technique!!

If this were a viable way of writing newer and more sophisticated computer programs with random number generators, corporations would immediately fire all of their programmers to make more money (i.e. they would have less salary and overhead expenses and thus they would make more profits if they had less programmers).

Trust me, many corporations care more about profits (i.e. the "bottom line") than their employees. Some corporations, every time they need to increase their "earnings per share" will simply lay off hundreds or thousands of their employees. Stockholders will always be more important than the employees!!

And programmers are generally near the bottom of the pecking order of the employees because there are so many of them (though they are not all equally talented).

Needless to say, no stingy corporation in history has ever fired a single computer programmer because using random number generators was a superior way to write new, complex computer programs from existing programs!!!

Even without direction, and even without any "target code," and even simulating "natural selection," the computer program will very quickly cease to function and will be irreparable due to the "mutations."

If it is impossible to use randomness to write better computer programs using high speed computers which operate very, very quickly; even without any direction; why would anyone expect you could create a better species of plants or animals by using random mutations which happen very, very slowly in a much more complex environment?

Computers are many, many, many quadrillions of times faster than evolution could ever be. Yet, no corporation would be so idiotic as to fire their computer programmers and replace them with random number generators.

As mentioned, the computer algorithms on DNA are far, far, far more sophisticated than any computer program ever written by a human!! Thus, DNA is far more sensitive to errors, though I suspect DNA is designed to survive some errors!!

In fact, no human being on earth can even remotely understand the "morphing of the embryo" algorithms on human DNA, as mentioned above.

But the "morphing of the embryo" algorithm is only part of the vastly complex network of what is on human DNA.

Yet, evolution claims human DNA was all the result of a long series of fortuitous accidents to DNA. What absolute nonsense!!

Do you think that you can go from dirt, water, lightning, etc. (i.e. the pre "first living cell" period) to human DNA by a long series of very slow, totally random mutations to DNA??

And while this is going on you must also accidentally create *millions* of other species, which are not on our ancestry path from the "first living cell" (e.g. turtles and guppies are not our ancestors)!! Each species would have highly sophisticated DNA strands, among their ancestor species, during the same time period human ancestor species were evolving!!

Zero randomly created, quality computer programs have ever been written. This should give you a clue about the absurdity of the theory of evolution.

Chapter 33

One Answer of Evolutionists

What is talked about in this chapter was briefly mentioned above, but this chapter will expand on what was said above.

Aside from ignoring the statistical issues of DNA, let us talk about the main answer of evolutionists to the above statistical problems.

First, let us repeat the key question: "Where do new sequences (i.e. permutations) of DNA come from?"

The claim of evolutionists is that the creation of DNA was a process which took millions of years and happened very, very, very gradually.

One of the additional claims of some evolutionists is that new DNA sequences came from two different species (i.e. a male from one species and a female from a very closely related species), which had similar, but yet slightly different DNA structures.

When a male of one of these species mated with a female of the other species; the claim is that new, intelligent DNA was created which was a mixture of both of their DNA.

This is an attempt to avoid having to explain how random mutations could create a new species.

But how can "new" DNA sequences be created from two "old" DNA sequences?

Perhaps a better way to say that is this: **"How can new 'genetic intelligence' result from the union of two species, neither of which had that specific "genetic intelligence" on their DNA?"**

Let me repeat that because it is central to the discussion:

> **"How can new 'genetic intelligence' (on DNA) result from the union of two species, neither of which had that specific "genetic intelligence" on their DNA?"**

For example, if neither of the species which mated had claws (assume this was before the first animal with claws existed), why would you expect that the "offspring" of these two closely related species would have claws?

243

Where did the DNA sequences, necessary to make claws, come from when neither parent had these sequences?

New claws would require new genetic intelligence, such as entirely new sections of DNA, such as new genes, plus very sophisticated modifications to the "morphing of the embryo" algorithms (all changes to the morphing of the embryo algorithms must be "very sophisticated").

So where did these new DNA sections, to make the claws, come from when neither the male nor female of the two closely related "parent" species had these DNA sections?

The predictable answer of evolutionists is that the first "claws" were very small and it took many different instances of two difference species mating to create the large claws which exist on many animals today. Let me call it "incredibly gradual" evolution.

There are many problems with this theory. This theory makes their "missing link" problems (i.e. thinking about the fossil evidence for evolution) far worse than they are today because there would be many more "missing links" than they currently think exist (if evolution worked in this way).

But rest assured, the fossil record does not fit their "incredibly gradual" theory. Nor do computer simulations support this theory.

For example, if you had two computer programs which did not even remotely have an algorithm to calculate "pi" (i.e. 3.1416...), but yet both programs did some mathematical calculations, and they were "gradually" merged together, over 20 or 30 different partial mutations to the programs, would you really expect to end up with a computer program which could calculate pi to one billion digits?

All of the problems mentioned above, such as the "location" issue and the Axiom of Random Mutations, would simply be spread out into multiple occurrences if it took multiple, gradual generations!! This is because *each of the generations* would be exposed to **all of the issues** discussed in prior chapters, even if only making partial mutations in each "generation."

Spreading out the making of claws into multiple species makes things much worse because the mathematical problems discussed above occur multiple times for each partial species!!

Plus, the male/female issues discussed above would occur in each partial species!!

Also, when two different species mate, which have very similar DNA, there are only two possible outcomes, based on actual observations of scientists:
First, the child of the different species cannot survive.
Second, the child of the different species can survive, but they cannot have offspring because they are infertile (e.g. the mule).

Either of these cases would terminate the creation of the "new species" immediately.

I personally have never heard to two different species (i.e. two species which had different DNA structures, using my definitions) which were able to mate and have offspring which could have their own offspring; much less millions of pairs of such species (yes, each complex species would need a male and female if it was to survive).

But the biggest problem with this "theory" is that it does not explain how new features of a new species, such as claws, came to exist. Spreading it out simply compounds the mathematical problems multiple times.

There are millions of unique features among the millions of different species on this planet. The claim that "closely related" species mated cannot explain where a single one of these features came from if neither of the closely related species had this feature before they mated.

Chapter 34

Can "Natural Selection" Explain Evolution?

Let us talk about whether "natural selection" can help create new DNA.

Suppose a pair of animals had ten offspring and each of them had a different set of mutations to their DNA and each had a new DNA structure. This means each of them became a new "child species."

Suppose predators (i.e. natural selection) killed the nine "weakest" of the ten offspring (i.e. the weakest of the ten new "child species"), leaving only one of the offspring, which supposedly would be the strongest of the "child species."

"Natural selection" has essentially "preserved" the best DNA (i.e. it preserved the best set of mutations to the DNA of the ten offspring) according to the theory of evolution.

Have we solved the problems with the theory of evolution?

First of all, the death of members of offspring usually has more to do with pure chance than superior DNA. It has to do with luckily being in the "right place at the right time" more than with better fighting skills.

But more importantly, it is totally ludicrous to think that in one generation a superior set of fighting skills, which could significantly increase survival chances, could result from random mutations of DNA!!

But the biggest absurdity with this theory is that it first assumes that evolution can create ten new and improved sets of DNA and that each of these "new and improved" species will survive until natural selection eliminates nine of the ten species!!

In other words, the above story **assumes macroevolution is true** as part of the "evidence" that macroevolution is true!!

It may be remembered from above that evolution cannot create a SINGLE new species - ever; so how is evolution going to create TEN new "child species" **in the same generation**, so "natural selection" can choose from among the best of the ten new "child species"??

Natural selection must assume that the theory of evolution is true, in order to have two or more animals to choose from.

What does it mean that natural selection will "preserve" the most superior DNA from among the ten "child species?" There are no "child species" to "select" from unless you assume the theory of evolution is true!!!

Evolution must be **FIRST**, then and only then can Natural Selection eliminate the inferior DNA of the weak species!!

Natural Selection cannot "work" on animals that don't exist!! **Evolution must create the animals first**, then and only then can natural selection eliminate the weak species!!

Evolutionist claim that natural selection created the animals. This is nonsense. Natural Selection doesn't create anything; **natural selection only destroys species that already exis**t.

How can you destroy something that doesn't exist??!!

And there certainly aren't ten new species created by evolution in the same generation!!

The point is that the entire concept of "natural selection" first assumes the theory of evolution is true!!

Or to put it another way, you cannot have a "first" or "second," etc. new species (to choose from) unless you first assume evolution is true.

The evolutionists, as always, use very clever logic. You avoid and ignore the mathematical problems with evolution by assuming that evolution is true and that evolution can create ten viable new child species, in roughly the same time period, so that natural selection can preserve the DNA of one of the ten new species!!

How can you use an assumption that evolution is true (which is the only way to obtain any of the "child species" to select from) as part of the "evidence" for natural selection and evolution!!

The ten viable species come from the vivid imaginations of evolutionists.

While "natural selection" may be a viable theory when considering examples of microevolution, it must be remembered that microevolution has nothing to do with creating new DNA. **"Natural selection" combined with microevolution will never generate macroevolution.**

Try writing a vastly superior computer program using "natural selection" and see if it will lead to a superior computer program. It won't work because none of the randomly created programs, created from the original program, will ever function, much less add value to the original program!! Thus, there will never be anything viable to "select" from among.

Chapter 35

Another View of Natural Selection

Even after the discovery of DNA, scientists have continued to use the concepts of randomness and "natural selection" as being the engine which drove evolution.

Scientists (i.e. the scientific establishment) do not want evolution to depend exclusively on "randomness" to DNA to create new species; thus scientists claim that "natural selection" weeded out inferior DNA and this allowed superior DNA to slowly "evolve" into higher and higher intelligence.

In other words, modern evolution claims that randomness created the DNA, and that some of the DNA was better than other DNA. Then "natural selection" eliminated the inferior DNA (i.e. it eliminated the inferior species which in turn eliminated its inferior DNA).

Note that if two species fight it out to the death (i.e. "species versus species"), both species must exist prior to natural selection eliminating one of the species, as mentioned above!!

Natural selection is all about fighting and killing. **Natural selection can only eliminate species**, *meaning eliminate genetic intelligence on DNA,* **it cannot create new DNA.**

It is hard to imagine that fighting and killing could lead to new and improved genetic information on DNA (i.e. to a new and improved species).   In fact it can't.

Natural selection can only <u>reduce</u> the planets overall gene pool!!

It is hard enough for "evolution" to create any new DNA, so eliminating DNA would not be a good thing. It would be counter-productive. Mother Nature would want to salvage any viable DNA it could produce.

While natural selection supposedly eliminates inferior DNA in the planet's overall gene pool, this still does not lead to any new DNA and it is certainly not a proof that the slightly improved overall or average gene pool leads to any new species, much less new and improved species.

All natural selection can do is eliminate "new species" from being made from "inferior species" (because the "inferior species" are killed off by natural selection). This is nice, but it does not overcome the problems with creating new species.

In other words, "natural selection" can only destroy **already existing** "inferior species," by definition, from "evolving." It has nothing to do with creating superior species.

So who cares? "Inferior species" are not going to "evolve" into new species (because evolution is nonsense) so who cares whether these species survive or not!!

Evolutionists talk as if "natural selection" was critical in **creating** new species. This claim is based on pre-DNA concepts and is nonsense in the age of knowing about DNA. **Natural selection doesn't create anything**; **it only destroys things** after they are created and it only reduces the gene pool.

For example, suppose there were 10,000 species on the earth. Suppose "natural selection" destroyed 600 of these species. Has the overall gene pool increased? No, it has decreased.

While the "average" species intelligence may have increased, how is this going to lead to superior species?

Neither stupid nor smart species are going to evolve into new species.

Natural selection distracts attention away from the key issue: creating new and improved species in the age of DNA.

Has anything happened in the destruction of these 600 species that has improved any DNA on the planet? No, it hasn't. The overall gene pool has decreased, not increased.

As mentioned, perhaps the "average" "genetic intelligence" increased by eliminating inferior genetic intelligence, but so what? Nothing new has been created. No new and superior species has been created. Only the possible evolution of "inferior species" has been stopped by natural selection. But the supposed evolution of "superior species" has not been improved one iota. Macroevolution is nonsense.

But again, all of this assumes the theory of evolution is true and that it is better for superior species to "evolve" rather than inferior species to "evolve." While that may be true, the overriding truth is that ==**nothing evolves**== so "natural selection" is a purely academic issue!! "Natural selection" sounds nice, but it is totally irrelevant because the theory of evolution itself is not true!!

Natural selection doesn't prove anything because natural selection depends on evolution to be true and evolution itself is false!!!!

For example, suppose someone wrote a computer program called "The Purger" that did nothing but evaluate the "intelligence" in other computer programs.

Suppose "The Purger" could then eliminate, at its whim, any computer program it felt was "inferior."

How can "The Purger" be claimed to create new computer programs? "The Purger" can only destroy computer programs after they are already written, it cannot create them.

Nor does "The Purger" suddenly imply that new computer programs can be created from superior computer programs by randomly mutating "bits."

What natural selection can do is irrelevant because it does not overcome the underlying mathematical problems with macroevolution.

Natural selection is nothing but "The Purger."

Could corporations fire their computer programs if someone wrote "The Purger?"

Don't be absurd.

Chapter 36

The Dating of Fossils and Rocks

The "dating" of rocks, fossils, bones, and other non-living things, is an attempt to determine when that rock, fossil, etc. was created or when the animal lived.

While some of the types of "dating." such as the dating of rocks, do have significant merit, the dating of some rocks and some bones and other organic material is grossly inaccurate.

Why would scientists intentionally accept dates which are known to be inaccurate? Obviously to pretend that evolution is true.

Scientists frequently and conveniently forget to take into account key factors if the dating method gives them the numbers they want!! This justifies the theory of evolution.

One example of total fraud is the methods they use to date human bones. Evolutionists love to date bones, especially human bones, to be older than when Adam and Eve fell from the Garden of Eden (about 4,000 B.C. or about 6,000 years ago).

In fact, many of the claims of the evolutionists, such as their discoveries of transitional species (scientists depend on evolution taking many millions of years to create human DNA from the "first living cell"), totally depend on the dating techniques they use!!

Some of the dating techniques are reasonable (but that does not mean they are accurate), but most of their techniques are known to ignore key factors.

For example, evolutionists intentionally hide (from their students) the fact that moisture leeches radioactive materials from cells and thus completely destroys the accuracy of radiometric dating!!

The Kennewick Man

The Kennewick man is a good example of their deceptions. In this case the bones of a man were found in a "shallow grave" next to a major river (the Columbia River)!! You would expect that the bones got wet or at least were constantly moist from mist, humidity and rain!!

No matter when this man died, his body and bones would have been exposed to a massive amount of moisture!!

Radiometric dating claimed his bones were 9,000 years old (i.e. older than when Adam and Eve fell). That is the age they wanted!! Hurray for evolution!!!

The truth is that the bones were probably no more than 300 years old. A body sitting in a shallow grave, next to a major river, for 300 years, could easily be dated to be 9,000 years old because moisture would leech radioactive atoms from the cells.

Had these bones been found in an Arizona desert, instead of by the Colorado River, they might have been dated to be even older due to heat (even if the two sets of bones were the bones of twin brothers who died on the same day) which would make the bones look far older than they actually were.

Now let us talk about the flood of Noah.

The flood of Noah guaranteed that the bones of every human being on the planet earth (and animals), **who were alive before the flood** (except for those on the ark, two of which were resurrected two thousand year ago) soaked in water for a good long time (perhaps for many years in some parts of the world).

Because of the Noah's Ark account, any bones from before Noah's time could date to being millions of years old, depending on a number of factors. Would it surprise anyone that carbon dating and other dating techniques yield dates the evolutionists want and that these dates claim to challenge the Biblical account!!

How ironic - the story of Noah's explains why these bones would be dated to be so old, but yet the "age" of these bones is considered a proof that Noah's ark is a fairy tale.

But as long as the numbers give the evolutionists "evidence" for evolution, they accept the numbers as factual and present them in their classes, articles and books.

But this is not science, it is using bogus scientific data to support their atheism. Consider this brilliant quote:

> "Arizona State University anthropologist Geoffrey Clark echoed this view in 1997 when he wrote that 'we select among alternative sets of research conclusions in accordance with our biases and preconceptions -- a process that is, at once, both political and subjective.' Clark suggested 'that paleoanthropology has the form but not the substance of a science."
> Icons of Evolution - Science or Myth? Jonathan Wells, page 223

Caves

Caves represent another opportunity for scientists to lie with numbers.

All of the common types of caves are formed by water. The water may have come from above (e.g. rainfall or a creek) or it may have come from below (i.e. an underground creek or hot springs), but all of the common types of caves were cut-out by water.

This means caves are very, very humid because there is almost always an existing source of water in the cave, such as a creek or dripping water, to name but two sources.

Thus, skeletons found in caves are, by definition, highly exposed to moisture.

Do scientists take the massive amount of moisture found in caves into account when they date a skeleton found in a cave? The answer is 'no'.

Is this because scientists are simply incompetent or is it because scientists intentionally want us to believe that all skeletons are very, very old?

Since caves are places where "cave men" have dwelled, it is critical for scientists to calculate very high dates for "cave men," meaning it is important to make their bones seem very, very old. The goal, as always, is to get the date prior to 6,000 B.C. or as close to that as possible.

In addition, most cave drawing were drawn using organic material, such as blood or sap from plants. Would the humidity in caves affect the dating of cave drawings? Absolutely!! Yet the dating of cave drawings never takes into account the high humidity in caves.

Heat

Heat can cause even more inaccuracy in their dating techniques, as already mentioned.

For example, consider the Kaupelehu Flow, Hualalai Volcano; which is well known to have occurred in 1800-1801. The date of this explosion is very well documented.

Twelve different samples were taken of the lava. The dates for these samples ranged from **140 million years ago** to **2.96 billion years ago**. While the ocean water may have affected the dating of these samples; many things could affect the dating of any sample! For example, volcanic rock is known to be hot both during and after the explosion.

Thus, a volcano which is known to have occurred a little over 200 years ago, could date to being as much as 3 billion years ago using state-of-the-art dating techniques.

As another example, five different samples were taken from Mt. St. Helens, in Washington state; which erupted multiple times between 1980 and 1986.

Five samples from these explosions dated from half a million years ago to almost 3 million years ago. No ocean water was involved in Mt. St. Helens, only heat was involved.

What does this tell us about fossils of supposed "near-humans" who were killed by a volcano, or whose skeleton sat in the sun for many centuries? It tells us the dating of fossils is a very inexact science. That is exactly the way the scientific establishment likes it because their current, flawed methods give them the dates they want.

Chapter 37

What Was This Earth Like Prior To Adam and Eve?

So what about the dating of very old species? Where there really animals on this planet many millions of years ago or does the flood (and the leeching of radioactive material from cells), and other factors, explain all of this dating?

Perhaps some animals did live on this planet many millions of years ago. Our planet itself (or at least the materials this planet was made from) are probably billions of years old.

However, even if there were animals on this earth millions of years ago, this in no way challenges LDS doctrine.

For example, the planet given to Christ to organize may have had many millions of fossils on it of both plants and animals before it was given to Christ. In fact, there may have been living species and living plants as well as fossilized animals and plants at the time this earth was turned over to Christ.

As another possibility, ask yourself this question: "How long were Adam and Eve in the garden?"

No one knows how long they lived in the Garden of Eden before they fell. It is possible they were in the Garden of Eden for millions of years. Why is this not possible?

There is no indication in the scriptures, that the earth itself, prior to when Adam and Eve became permanent residents, did not experience the death of plants (and possibly animals) **before** Adam and Eve were put into the garden.

In other words, what if this planet had animal life and plant life on it long prior to when Adam and Eve were placed on this planet?

Actually, It was required that when Adam and Eve were put on this planet permanently that there were already many plant species which did live, or had lived, on this planet.

Some of these species may have already been extinct, having fulfilled their usefulness or for some other reason.

Why would it be required that there were plants (but not necessarily animals) on this planet long before Adam and Eve were put on this earth permanently?

Suppose you took a bare planet that had just been created and had never had any life on it. In other words, it was just a giant rock with no life on it.

Would you want to live on this planet?? No, there would be nothing to eat!! Nor could Adam and Eve have had anything to eat in this scenario. Nor would there have been any oxygen for them to breathe.

Think about the moon. Could Adam and Eve have been dropped off on the moon, and left to themselves? Obviously not!! They would not survive for more than a few minutes.

If I was in charge of a bare planet, with no life on it, would I first put dinosaures on it? No, they would have nothing to eat!! Could you put dinosaures on the moon? No.

Would I put rabbits on this planet first? No, they would have nothing to eat. Could you put rabbits on the moon? No.

Would I put plants on this planet first? No, even plants could not exist without soil, water and carbon dioxide. Could you plant a rose on the moon? Probably not.

But soil could not exist without bacteria.

Where did oxygen come from? It certainly didn't come from millions of bottles of oxygen.

And so on.

The point is that you cannot just create a bare planet and put humans or plants on it. The planet must first have water, carbon dioxide and many other things. Then microscopic bacteria could be put on it, and then slowly over a great deal of time, more and more advanced plants could be put on the planet.

When a new species is put on this planet **the food source of this animal must already be on the planet**. Thus, a slow and deliberate progression of plants and eventually animals must be put on this planet, one by one, in order for humans to have water, oxygen, plants and possibly animals to eat.

This is a big planet so it would take a very, very long time to very gradually introduce life on this planet. Life would start simple and slowly get more and more complex. But this did not happen by evolution, it happened because people put them here.

There are no seeds floating around in space.

All of this must have happened before humans were put on this planet permanently.

These would not be necessary for temporary visits of humans, but for **permanent residents** on this planet a great deal of work must be done before the permanent residents can be left to themselves on the planet.

My point is that our planet earth had to exist long, long before Adam and Eve were put on this planet as independent and permanent residents!!!

The details of how many plants and animals (if any) were on this planet before Adam and Eve were put here permanently is not know, but trust me, it was a huge number (especially of plants) because the planet had to have a lot of oxygen.

Life had to begin "very, very small" (even if you are a creation scientist) and gradually larger and larger species (which feed on the smaller species which had already been put here), and more complex species, could be put on this earth.

Ultimately Adam and Eve could be left here by themselves.

Could human beings "evolve" from lower species on the moon, even though the moon has lots of water? Obviously not.

All life as we know it has DNA, or at least RNA. And DNA and RNA can only be designed and created by intelligent beings because of permutation issues.

Likewise, the condition of this earth (prior to it being turned over to Christ) is not known.

In summary, the process as we know it was this:
#1) The earth existed (we do not know what was on it in terms of fossils or oxygen, etc. or its history),
#2) The existing earth was turned over to Christ and others to "fine-tune,"
#3) Eventually Adam and Eve were put on this earth permanently.

For item #1 let us look at a quote from True to the Faith:

> "From scripture revealed through the Prophet Joseph Smith, we know that in the work of the Creation, the Lord organized elements that had **already existed** (see Abraham 3:24). He did not create the world "out of nothing," as some people believe."
> True to the Faith, page 45

For item #2, consider this scripture:

> [On the pre-existent world] there stood one among them that was like unto God [this is Christ], and he said unto those who were with him ["him" is Christ and his team included Abraham and others]: We will go down, for there is space there, and we will take of these materials, and we will make an earth whereon these may dwell.
> Abraham 3:24

We know this group included Abraham from comments in the Book of Abraham. We are not told who else was on the team of Christ or how large the "team" was.

I mention all of this to indicate that much needed to be done long, long before Adam and Eve were put and left on this planet permanently (item #3 above).

Note that Christ and his team were given "these materials" in order to create an earth!!

Were "these materials" actually a planet which already had the bones of dinosaures and millions of other species, both plant and animal species?

We don't know.

We also don't know if there were any living and/or extinct animals when Adam and Eve were put here permanently, but we absolutely know that living plants were here before they were put here because they had to breathe oxygen!!

During this long, long process of creation, as discussed above, many of the plants (and possibly animals) would have died, thus there could have been many fossils on this planet before Adam and Eve were left here permanently or even before Christ was given this planet.

My point is that the existence of fossils on this planet (which are dated to be many millions of years old) do not in any way challenge LDS doctrine, even if the dating methods were accurate (which they are not).

Heavenly Father is in charge of everything to do with this earth:

> 1 The words of God, which he spake unto Moses at a time when Moses was caught up into an exceedingly high mountain,
> 2 And he saw God face to face, and he talked with him, and the glory of God was upon Moses; therefore Moses could endure his presence.
> 3 And God spake unto Moses, saying: Behold, I am the Lord God Almighty, and Endless is my name; for I am without beginning of days or end of years; and is not this endless?
> 4 And, behold, thou art my son; wherefore look, and I will show thee the workmanship of mine hands; but not all, for my works are without end, and also my words, for they never cease.
> 5 Wherefore, no man can behold all my works, except he behold all my glory; and no man can behold all my glory, and afterwards remain in the flesh on the earth.
> Moses 1:1-5

There is nothing which is TRUE which conflicts with the revealed scriptures of the prophets even though many scriptures have still not been revealed.

Chapter 38

Conclusion of This Book

With the discovery of DNA, the evolution debate should have taken a gigantic shift in direction. Phylogenetic trees should have gone the way of the horse and buggy.

But the phylogenetic trees and ubiquitous morphology have not gone away. What has gone away is any intelligent discussion of evolution. Many evolutionists are atheists and the theory of evolution is their best justification for rejecting God and getting converts to atheism.

In the place of "science" will continue to be descriptive story telling using massive amounts of data from "fossil digs." And of course the ubiquitous use of examples from microevolution as "evidence" for macroevolution will never go away.

But there is a powerful, structural difference between the concepts of microevolution and macroevolution!! By no stretch of the imagination are the in any way similar.

Remember the two key deceptions which drive and keep alive the absurd theory of evolution:

First, do away with the differences between microevolution and macroevolution and pretend they are the same thing or pretend that macroevolution is nothing but many generations of microevolution. These tricks totally ignore the discovery of DNA.

Second, use the numerous examples of microevolution but use only the term "evolution."

These two tactics allow the atheists to use very common examples of microevolution and claim they are examples of macroevolution. This deception gets students to think about Darwin (because they hear the term "evolution" almost on a daily basis) and when the students think about Darwin they think that atheism has been proven to be true.

In truth, the theory of evolution today has nothing to do with science. It is a scientific fraud and its "claims" come from using highly sophisticated and tricky terminology and its "evidence" comes from microevolution, natural selection and survival of the fittest.

Macroevolution is something they don't want to talk about and it is stashed away in the closet night and day because they have never observed it and they never will observe it.

The terms microevolution and macroevolution are almost extinct in textbooks and other books which support the theory of evolution. This deception gives scientists unlimited leeway to use examples of microevolution in order to claim "evidence" for the theory of evolution.

The evolution debate today is almost as if DNA had never been discovered.

Remember, nowhere in all of science has randomness ever been claimed to create massive amounts of intelligence except with the theory of evolution and its equally absurd companion: the "Big Bang."

While God could have designed and executed a "Big Explosion," the explosion was certainly not an accident. But I personally, seriously doubt there ever was a "Big Explosion." It does not seem like a very efficient way to create a Universe.

If evolution had scientific merit (i.e. if randomness could create sophisticated intelligence) then computer programmers would have become obsolete long ago.

Here is an interesting paradox, why don't evolutionists write their books using their model of evolution? There would be no more pro-evolution books!!

Here is my challenge to any evolutionist. Write a pro-evolution book using nothing but randomness on a high-speed computer at the individual character level. Start with a child's story and randomly mutate it into a classic book on Darwin and evolution!!

That would keep them busy for billions of years and would end the debate.

In the days of the Book of Mormon, Korihor was the spokesman for atheism and other doctrines which were a mirror-image of the truth. His followers were quickly converted back to the truth after his death.

Today, the scientific establishment has replaced Korihor as the "keeper of the gate" of doctrines which are the exact opposite of truth.

There are a couple of topics which I have put in appendices.

Appendix #1

Regarding Vestiges, bad design, etc.

One argument of evolutionists is their claim that if God existed, He would not have designed DNA that created "vestigial organs" in a species.

"Vestiges" or "vestigial organs" are sections of DNA that appear to be left-over from parent species, via evolution, because these "organs" appear to have no use in the child species.

The arguments of evolutionists are that certain sections of DNA should not be on the DNA because they would not have been designed and put there by an intelligent Creator (i.e. God) who designed the DNA of all species.

One famous example of a vestige is the "wings" of an ostrich. While these "wings" do have some function, even important functions, the sections of DNA which create these seemingly worthless "wings" seem to be left over from a distant "parent species" of the ostrich.

As one evolutionist said:

> *"Wouldn't it be odd if a creator helped an ostrich balance itself by giving it appendages that just happen to look exactly like reduced wings, and which are constructed in exactly the same way as wings used for flying?"*
> *(Why Evolution is True, by Jerry A. Coyne, 2009, page 58)*

In both of Darwin's books he speaks about rudimentary organs (i.e. vestigial organs) which appear to have no purpose.

It turns out there are no vestigial organs on any species!!

The concept of vestigial organs came about at a time, for example in the 19th century, when the technology did not exist to know what the functions of these important "organs" were used for.

For example, Darwin did not know about the "Gut-Associated Lymphoid Tissue" system (G.A.L.T.), which is the immune system specific to the digestive tract. This system includes the appendix.

Now that technology has increased over the decades, it is now know what all, or virtually all, of these supposed vestigial organs are used for.

For example, while the wings of ostriches are not used for flight, they are critical for balancing the bird while running and for making fast right-angle turns.

They are also used for thermoregulation, courtship displays, providing stability while mating, warning signals and other communication, nest building, and providing shade and shelter for their young. (See New Scientist letters, 21 June 2008, p 24)

In some cases, the so-called vestigial organs are of critical importance in the embryo stage of development, even before the animal is born.

Other vestigial organs are important when the species is young.

Other vestigial organs are important under certain weather conditions.

As an example of weather conditions in humans, the external ear muscles (*pinna auricle*) are important to protect the blood in the ear from freezing and they are used to collect sound. (Bergman and Howe, 1990). They are also important in hearing and they provide an acoustical advantage to humans.

For more information on the ears, Google: "The Intricate and Masterful Design of the Human Ear" by Aaron R. Morrison, M.D.

As another human example, the *plica semilunaris* in the human eye is used to enable unrestricted mobility for the eyeball when turned outward. And so on.

The claims of evolutionists of vestigial organs is an old technology which evolutionists won't let go of because they have no real evidence for the theory of evolution. They grasp at every straw and deception they can find, even when it is old technology.

Everything has a function and everything was designed, whether we yet know the purpose or not.

Vestigial organs are actually an evidence for creation science because there is no way that random evolution could have developed some of the highly sophisticated "organs" that have very subtle, but very important, purposes.

The term "vestigial organs" should be replaced by the term "subtle organs," but don't hold your breathe for that change to be made in the evolution books.

For more information about vestigial organs, see, among many other resources: <u>Vestigial Organs Are Fully Functional: A History and Evaluation of the Vestigial Organ Origins Concept</u>, by Jerry Bergman.

Appendix #2

Permutations of Nucleotides (Advanced Topic)

By far the best way to demonstrate the theory of evolution is nonsense is to talk about permutations.

A "permutation" is a unique way of ordering something.

For example, how may different ways can we order 3 nucleotides? The answer is 4^3 or 64. Here are a few of them:
AAA
AAC
AAG
AAT
ACA
ACC
ACG
ACT
...

Considering the entire length of DNA of a human being, there are $4^{3,200,000,000}$ different ways to "order" 3.2 billion base-4 nucleotides (A, C, G and T).

Each of these is called a "permutation." My DNA is one of these permutations as is the DNA of the reader.

The reader's DNA and my DNA are just 2 of these permutations (ignoring the difference between male DNA and female DNA in case the reader is a female).

By comparison the estimated number of atoms in this Universe, in base 10, is roughly 10^{83} or in base 4 is roughly 4^{138}. As telescopes get bigger these numbers are likely to increase.

The number $4^{3,200,000,000}$ is massively colossal compared to the puny number of atoms in our Universe 4^{138}. In other words, if we compared the number 4^{138} to a single atom of water, and we compared the number $4^{3,200,000,000}$ to all the atoms in a trillion Universes like our own, it would still not even remotely be a fair representation of the difference in the size of these two numbers.

For example, 4^{139} is 4 times larger than 4^{138}. 4^{140} is four times larger than 4^{139} and is 16 times larger than 4^{138}. Thus 4^{140} is roughly the number of atoms in 16 Universes. And so on.

The number of permutations of human DNA ($4^{3,200,000,000}$) is $4^{3,199,999,862}$ times larger than the number of atoms in our Universe!!!

What percent of these $4^{3,200,000,000}$ permutations will create DNA for a viable human being?

For the sake of argument, let us assume there are 4^{138} different permutations of nucleotides that would create a viable human being. This, of course, is a wild guess.

So let us then ask this question. If we randomly put together a sequence of 3.2 billion nucleotides, what is the probability that we will create a viable human being?

Ponder that question before reading on.

The answer is that the probability is one in $4^{-(3,200,000,000 - 138)}$ or one in $4^{-3,199,999,862}$.

This number is far beyond imagination!!

So how did two viable permutations for human DNA ever come to exist (one for Adam and one for Eve)?

The person might think that "evolution" did it. This is nonsense!! Every species on our ancestor-species would have a very different morphing of the embryo algorithm than what we have!!

For example, you cannot take a computer program written to control the traffic in a big city and randomly mutate it into a computer program to predict the weather.

A full discussion of this topic is far, far beyond the scope of this book.

However, the reader should be aware that the issue of viable permutations of nucleotides absolutely destroys the theory of evolution for those who care to do the mathematics.

Actually, in this case computer simulations are far more instructive than mathematics. Computer simulations are a visual way to see the problems for the theory of evolution which were created by the discovery of DNA.

For example, try to take a CD of the music of the Beatles and *randomly* mutate its bits into a CD of a Beethoven symphony (there were 9 or 10 of them, depending on how you count them) or even a symphony that "sounds" like it was written by Beethoven. It will never happen.